JOHN BULL Still In His SENSES:

BEING THE

THIRD PART

OF

Law is a Bottomleſs-Pit.

Printed from a Manuſcript found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir *Humphry Poleſworth:* And Publiſh'd, (as well as the two former Parts) by the Author of the NEW ATALANTIS.

LONDON:

Printed for *John Morphew*, near *Stationer's-Hall*, 1712. Price 6*d*.

D.A432
1712
A66

THE CONTENTS.

THE *Publisher's Preface* Pag. 5

CHAP. I.

The Character of John Bull's *Mother* 6

CHAP. II.

The Character of John Bull's *Sister* Peg; *with the Quarrels that happened between Master and Miss in their Childhood* 9

CHAP. III.

Jack's *Charms, or the Method by which he gain'd* Peg's *Heart* 11

CHAP. IV.

How the Relations Reconcil'd John *and his Sister* Peg, *and what return* Peg *made to* John's *Message* 15

93660

CHAP.

THE WESTERN UNIVERSITY

CHAP. V.

Of some Quarrels that happen'd after Peg *was taken into the Family.* 19

CHAP. VI.

The Conversation between John Bull *and his Wife* 22

CHAP. VII.

Of the hard Shifts Mrs. Bull *was put to, to preserve the Mannor of* Bullocks-Hatch, *with Sir* Roger's *Method of keeping off importunate Duns* 29

CHAP. VIII.

A Continuation of the Conversation between John Bull *and his Wife* 32

CHAP. IX.

A Copy of Nic. Frog's *Letter to* John Bull 40

CHAP. X.

Of some extraordinary Things that pass'd at the Salutation *Tavern, in the Conference between* Bull, Frog, *Esquire* South *and* Lewis Baboon 43

UNIVERSITY OF PENNA. LIBRARY

The Publiſher's PREFACE.

THE World is much indebted to the famous Sir *Humphry Poleſworth*, for his ingenious and impartial Account of *John Bull*'s Law-ſuit; yet there is juſt Cauſe of complaint againſt him, in that he retails it only by Parcels, and won't give us the whole Work; This forces me, who am only the Publiſher, to beſpeak the Aſſiſtance of his Friends and Acquaintance, to engage him to lay aſide that ſtingy Humour, and gratify the Curioſity of the Publick, at once. He pleads in excuſe, that they are only private Memoirs, wrote for his own Uſe, in a looſe Style, to ſerve as a help to his ordinary Converſation. I repreſented to him the good Reception the two firſt Parts had met, that tho' they had been calculated by him, only for the Meridian of *Grub-ſtreet*, yet they were taken notice of by the better ſort; that the World was now ſufficiently acquainted with *John Bull*, and intereſted it ſelf in his little Concerns. He anſwer'd with a Smile, that he had indeed ſome trifling Things to impart that concern'd *John Bull*'s Relations and Domeſtick Affairs; if theſe would ſatisfy me, he

he gave me free leave to make use of them, because they would serve to make the History of the Law-suit more intelligible. When I had look'd over the Manuscript, I found likewise some further account of the Composition, which perhaps may not be unacceptable to such as have read the two former Parts.

Chap. I.

The Character of John Bull's *Mother.*

The Church of England.

JOHN had a Mother, whom he lov'd and honour'd extremely, a discreet, grave, sober good-condition'd, cleanly old Gentlewoman, as ever liv'd; she was none of your cross-grain'd termagant scolding Jades, that one had as good be hang'd as live in the House with, such as are always censuring the Conduct, and telling scandalous Stories of their Neighbours, extolling their own good Qualities, and undervaluing those of others. On the contrary, she was of a meek Spirit, and as she was strictly Virtuous herself, so she always put the best Construction upon the Words and Actions of her Neighbours, except where they were irreconcileable to the Rules of Honesty and Decency. She was neither one of your precise *Prudes*, nor one of your phantastical old *Belles*, that dress themselves like Girls of Fifteen; as she neither wore a Ruff, Fore-head-cloth, nor High-crown'd Hat, so she had laid aside Feathers, Flowers, and crimpt Ribons in her Head-dress, Furbu-

low-

low-Scarfs and Hoop'd-Petticoats. She ſcorn'd to Patch and Paint, yet ſhe lov'd to keep her Hands and her Face clean. Tho' ſhe wore no flaunting lac'd Ruffles, ſhe would not keep her ſelf in a conſtant Sweat with greaſy Flannel: Tho' her Hair was not ſtuck with Jewels, ſhe was not aſham'd of a Diamond Croſs; ſhe was not like ſome Ladies, hung about with Toys and Trinkets, Twiſer Caſes, Pocket-Glaſſes and Eſſence-Bottles; ſhe us'd only a Gold Watch and an Almanack, to mark the Hours and the Holy-Days. Her Furniture was neat and genteel, well fancy'd with *a bon Gouſt*. As ſhe affected not the Grandeur of a State with a Canopy, ſhe thought there was no Offence in an Elbow-Chair; ſhe had laid aſide your Carving, Gilding and Japan Work, as being too apt to gather Dirt, but ſhe never could be prevail'd upon to part with plain Wainſcot and clean Hangings. There are ſome Ladies that affect to ſmell a ſtink in every Thing; they are always highly perfum'd, and continually burning Frankincenſe in their Rooms; ſhe was above ſuch Affectation, yet ſhe never would lay aſide the Uſe of Brooms and ſcrubbing Bruſhes, and ſcrupl'd not to lay her Linnen in freſh Lavender: She was no leſs genteel in her Behaviour, well-bred without Affectation, in the due mean between one of your affected Curſying pieces of Formality, and your Romps that have no regard to the common Rules of Civility. There are ſome Ladies that affect a mighty

ty regard for their Relations; *We muſt not eat to Day, for my Uncle* Tom, *or my Couſin* Betty *dy'd this time ten Years; Let's have a Ball to Night, it is my Neighbour ſuch a ones Birth-day*; ſhe look'd upon all this as Grimace; yet ſhe conſtantly obſerv'd her Husband's Birth-day, her Wedding-day, and ſome few more. Tho' ſhe was a truly good Woman, and had a ſincere motherly Love for her Son *John*, yet there wanted not thoſe who endeavour'd to create a Miſunderſtanding between them, and they had ſo far prevail'd with him once, that he turn'd her out of Doors to his great Sorrow, as he found afterwards, for his Affairs went all at ſixes and ſevens. She was no leſs Judicious in the turn of her Converſation and Choice of her Studies, in which ſhe far exceeded all her Sex; your Rakes that hate the Company of all ſober, grave Gentlewomen, would bear hers, and ſhe would by her handſome manner of proceeding ſooner reclaim than ſome that were more ſower and reſerv'd; ſhe was a zealous preacher up of Chaſtity, and Conjugal Fidelity in Wives, and by no means a Friend to the new-fangl'd Doctrine of the *Indiſpenſable Duty of Cuckoldom*: Tho' ſhe advanc'd her Opinions with a becoming Aſſurance, yet ſhe never uſher'd them in, as ſome poſitive Creatures will do, with dogmatical Aſſertions, *This is infallible*; *I cannot be miſtaken*; *none but a Rogue can deny it.* It has been obſerv'd, that ſuch People are oftner in the wrong than any Body; tho' ſhe had a thouſand

England (Jane Mary.

ſand good Qualities, ſhe was not without her Faults, amongſt which one might perhaps reckon too great Lenity to her Servants, to whom ſhe always gave good Counſel, but often too gentle Correction. I thought I could not ſay leſs of *John Bull*'s Mother, becauſe ſhe bears a part in the following Tranſactions.

CHAP. II.

The Character of John Bull's *Siſter* Peg, *with the Quarrels that happen'd between Maſter and Miſs, in their Childhood.*

England Scotland

JOHN had a Siſter, a poor Girl that had been ſtarv'd at Nurſe; any Body would have gueſs'd Miſs to have been bred up under the Influence of a cruel Step-Dame, and *John* to be the Fondling of a tender Mother. *John* look'd ruddy and plump, with a pair of Cheeks like a Trumpeter; Miſs look'd pale and wan, as if ſhe had the Green-Sickneſs; and no wonder, for *John* was the Darling, he had all the good Bits, was cramm'd with good Pullet, Chicken, Pig, Gooſe and Capon, while Miſs had only a little Oatmeal and Water, or a dry Cruſt without Butter. *John* had his golden Pippens, Peaches and Nectarnes; poor Miſs a Crab-Apple, Sloe or a Blackberry. Maſter lay in the beſt Apartment, with his Bed-Chamber toward the South-Sun. Miſs lodg'd in a Garret, expos'd to the North-Wind, which ſhre-

vel'd her Countenance; however, this Uſage tho' it ſtunted the Girl in her Growth, gave her a hardy Conſtitution; ſhe had Life and Spirit in abundance, and knew when ſhe was ill uſed: Now and then ſhe would ſeize upon *John*'s Commons, ſnatch a Leg of a Pullet, or a bit of good Beef, for which they were ſure to go to Fiſticuffs. Maſter was indeed too ſtrong for her, but Miſs would not yield in the leaſt Point, but ev'n when Maſter had got her down, ſhe would ſcratch and bite like a Tyger; when he gave her a Cuff on the Ear, ſhe would prick him with her Knitting-Needle. *John* brought a great Chain one Day to tye her to the Bed poſt, for which Affront Miſs aim'd a Pen-knife at his Heart: In ſhort, theſe Quarrels grew up to rooted Averſions, they gave one another Nick-names, ſhe call'd him *Gundy-guts*, and he call'd her *Louſy-Peg*: Tho' the Girl was a tight clever Wench as any was, and thro' her pale Looks, you might diſcern Spirit and Vivacity, which made her not indeed a perfect Beauty, but ſomething that was agreeable. It was barbarous in Parents not to take notice of theſe early Quarrels, and make them live better together, ſuch Domeſtick Fewds proving afterwards the occaſion of Misfortunes to them both. *Peg* had indeed ſome odd Humours and comical Antipathy, for which *John* would jeer her. "What think you of my Siſter *Peg* (ſays he) "that faints at the Sound of an Organ, and

"yet

"yet will dance and frisk at the Noise of a "Bagpipe? What's that to you, *Gundy-guts*, "(quoth *Peg*) every Body's to chuse their own "Musick." Then *Peg* had taken a Fancy not to say her *Pater-noster*, which made People imagine strange things of her. Of the three Brothers that have made such a Clutter in the World, Lord *Peter*, *Martin* and *Jack*; *Jack* had of late been her Inclinations; Lord *Peter* she detested; nor did *Martin* stand much better in her good Graces, but *Jack* had found the way to her Heart. I have often admir'd what Charms she discover'd in that aukward Booby, till I talk'd with a Person that was acquainted with the Intrigue, who gave me the following Account of it.

Rome
Luther
Calvin

CHAP. III.

Jack's *Charms, or the Method by which he gain'd* Peg's *Heart.*

Presbytery
Scotland

IN the first place, *Jack* was a very young Fellow, by much the youngest of the three Brothers, and People indeed wonder'd how such a young upstart Jackanapes shou'd grow so pert and saucy, and take so much upon him. (2.) *Jack* brag'd of greater Abilities than other Men; he was well-gifted, as he pretended; I need not tell you what secret Influence that has upon the Ladies. (3.) *Jack* had a most scandalous Tongue, and persuaded *Peg*, that all

#

Mankind, beſides himſelf, were pox'd by that ſcarlet-fac'd Whore *Signiora Bubonia*. "As for Rome "his Brother Lord *Peter*, the Tokens were "evident in him, Blotches, Scabs, and the Luther "Corona: His Brother *Martin*, though he "was not quite ſo bad, had ſome nocturnal "Pains, which his Friends pretended were on-"ly Scorbutical; but, he was ſure, proceeded "from a worſe Cauſe." By ſuch malicious Inſinuations, he had poſſeſs'd the Lady, that he was the only Man in the World, of a ſound, pure, and untainted Conſtitution: Tho' there were ſome that ſtuck not to ſay, that Pope *Signiora Bubonia* and *Jack* rail'd at one another, only the better to hide an Intrigue; and, that *Jack* had been found with *Signiora* under his Cloak, carrying her home, in a dark ſtormy Night. (4.) *Jack* was a prodigious Ogler; he would ogle you the outſide of his Eye inward, and the White upward. (5.) *Jack* gave himſelf out for a Man of a great Eſtate in the Fortunate Iſlands, of which the ſole Property was veſted in his Perſon: by this Trick he cheated abundance of poor People of ſmall Sums, pretending to make over Plantations in the ſaid Iſlands; but, when the poor Wretches came there with *Jack*'s Grant, they were beat, mock'd, and turn'd out of doors. (6.) I told you that *Peg* was whimſical, and lov'd any thing that was particular: In that way *Jack* was her Man; for he neither thought, ſpoke, dreſs'd, nor acted like other Mortals: He was

for

for your *bold Strokes*; he rail'd at Fops, tho' himself the most affected in the World; instead of the common Fashion, he would visit his Mistress in a Mourning-cloak, Band, short Cuffs, and a peaked Beard. He invented a way of coming into a Room backwards, which he said shew'd more Humility, and less Affectation; where other People stood, he sat; where they sat, he stood; when he went to Court, he us'd to kick away the State, and sit down by his Prince, Cheek by Choul, *Confound these States* (says he) *they are a modern Invention*; when he spoke to his Prince, he always turn'd his Br---ch upon him; if he was advis'd to Fast for his Health, he would eat Roast-beef; if he was allow'd a more plentiful Diet, then he would be sure, that day, to live upon Water-gruel; he would cry at a Wedding, laugh and make Jests at a Funeral. He was no less singular in his Opinions; you would have burst your sides to hear him talk Politicks: "All "Government (says he) is founded upon the "right Distribution of Punishments; decent "Executions keep the World in awe; for that "Reason, the majority of Mankind ought to "be hang'd every Year; for Example, I sup-"pose, the Magistrate ought to pass an irre-"versible Sentence upon all blue-ey'd Children "from the Cradle; but that there may be some "shew of Justice in his proceeding, these Chil-"dren ought to be train'd up, by Masters ap-"pointed for that purpose, to all sorts of Vil-

"lany,

" lany, that they may deſerve their Fate, and " the Execution of them may ſerve as an Ob- " ject of Terror to the reſt of Mankind." As to the giving of Pardons, he had this ſingular Method, That when theſe Wretches had the Ropes about their Necks, it ſhould be enquired, who believ'd they ſhould be hanged, and who not? The firſt were to be pardon'd, the laſt hang'd out-right: Such as were once pardon'd, were never to be hang'd afterwards, for any Crime whatſoever. He had ſuch skill in Phyſiognomy, that he would pronounce peremptorily upon a Man's Face, That Fellow (ſays he) do what he will, can't avoid Hanging; he has a hanging Look. By the ſame Art, he would prognoſticate a Principality to a Scoundrel. He was no leſs particular in the Choice of his Studies; they were generally bent towards exploded Chimera's, the *perpetuum Mobile*, the circular Shot, Philoſopher's Stone, and ſilent Gunpowder, making Chains for Flea's, Nets for Flies, and Inſtruments to unravel Cobwebs, and ſplit Hairs. Thus, I think, I have given you a diſtinct Account of the Methods he practis'd upon *Peg*. Her Brother would now and then ask her, " What a " Devil doſt thou ſee in that pragmatical Cox- " comb, to make thee ſo in Love with him? " He is a fit Match for a Tailor or a Shoe- " maker's Daughter, but not for you that are " a Gentlewoman. Fancy is free (quoth *Peg*) " I'll take my awn way, do you take yours: I

" do

" do no care for your flaunting Beaus, that " gang with their Breasts open, and their " Sarks over their Waistcoats, that accost me " with set Speeches out of *Sidney's Arcadia*, " or *The Academy of Compliments*. *Jack* is a so- " ber grave Youngman; tho' he has none of " your study'd Harangues, his Meaning is sin- " cere: He has a great Regard to his Father's " Will; and he that shews himself a good Son, " will make a good Husband: besides, I know " he has the original Deed of Conveyance to " the Fortunate Islands; the others are Coun- " terfeits." There is nothing so obstinate as young Ladies in their Amours; the more you cross them, the worse they are.

CHAP. IV.

How the Relations reconcil'd John *and his Sister* Peg, *and what return* Peg *made to* John's *Message.*

Scotland — England.

JOHN BULL, otherwise a good natur'd Man, was very hard-hearted to his Sister *Peg*, chiefly from an Aversion he had conceived in his Infancy. While he flourish'd, kept a warm House, and drove a plentiful Trade, poor *Peg* was forc'd to go hawking and pedling about the Streets, selling Knives, Scissars and Shoe-buckles; now and then carry'd a Basket of Fish to the Market; sow'd, spun and knit for a poor Livelihood, till her Fingers-ends were sore; and when she could not

get

get Bread for her Family, she was forc'd to hire 'em out at Journey-work to her Neighbours: Yet in these her poor Circumstances, she still preserv'd the Air and Mien of a Gentlewoman; a certain decent Pride, that extorted Respect from the haughtiest of her Neighbours; when she came into any full Assembly, she would not yield the *pas* to the best of them. If one ask'd her, Are not you related to *John Bull*? Yes (says she) he has the Honour to be my Brother. So *Peg*'s Affairs went, till all the Relations cry'd out shame upon *John*, for his barbarous Usage of his own Flesh and Blood; that it was an easie matter for him to put her in a credible way of living, not only without Hurt, but with Advantage to himself, being she was an industrious Person, and might be serviceable to him in his way of Business. Hang her, Jade, (quoth *John*) I can't endure her, as long as she keeps that Rascal *Jack*'s Company. They told him, the way to reclaim her was to take her into his House; that by Conversation, the childish Humours of their younger days might be worn out. These Arguments were enforc'd by a certain Incident. It happen'd that *John* was at that time about making his Will, and entailing his Estate, the very same in which *Nic Frog* is nam'd Executor. Now his Sister *Peg*'s Name being in the Entail, he could not make a thorough Settlement without her Consent. There was indeed a mali-

malicious Story went about, as if *John*'s laſt Wife had fall'n in love with *Jack*, as he was eating Cuſtard a Horſeback; that ſhe perſwaded *John* to take his Siſter *Peg* into the Houſe, the better to drive on her Intrigue with *Jack*, concluding he would follow his Miſtreſs *Peg*. All I can infer from this Story, is, that when one has got a bad Character in the World, People will report and believe any thing of them, true or falſe. But to return to my Story; when *Peg* receiv'd *John*'s Meſſage, ſhe huff'd and ſtorm'd like the Devil: 'My Brother *John* (quoth ſhe) is 'grown wondrous kind-hearted all of a ſud-'dain, but I meikle doubt, whether it be 'not mair for his awn Conveniency than 'my good; he draws up his Weits and his 'Deeds, forſooth, and I mun ſet my Hand 'to them, unſight unſeen. I like the young 'Man he has ſettled upon well enough, but 'I think I ought to have a valuable Conſi-'deration for my Conſent: He wants my 'poor little Farm, becauſe it makes a Nook 'in his Park-Wall; ye may e'en tell him, 'he has mair than he makes good uſe of; 'he gangs up and down drinking, roaring 'and quarrelling, through all the Countrey 'Merkats, making fooliſh Bargains in his 'Cups, which he repents when he is ſober; 'like a thriftleſs Wretch, ſpending the Goods 'and Gear that his Fore-Fathers won with 'the Sweat of their Brows; light come, light

'go, he cares not a Farthing: But why ſhould
'I ſtand Surety for his ſilly Contracts? the
'little I have is free, and I can call it my
'own; Hame's hame be it never ſo hamely;
'I ken him well enongh, he could never
'abide me, and when he has his ends he'll
'e'en uſe me as he did before; I'm ſure I
'ſhall be treated like a poor Drudge; I ſhall
'be ſet to tend the Bairns, darn the Hoſe,
'and mend the Linnen. Then there's no living
'with that auld Carline his Mother, ſhe rails
'at *Jack*, and *Jack*'s an honeſter Man than
'any of her Kin: I ſhall be plagu'd with her
'Spells and her *Pater-noſters*, and ſilly auld
'warld Ceremonies: I mun never pair my
'Nails on a Friday, nor begin a Journy on
'*Childermas day*, and I mun ſtand becking
'and binging as I gang out and into the
'Hall: Tell him he may e'en gan his get, I'll
'have nothing to do with him, I'll ſtay like
'the poor Country Mouſe, in my own Ha-
'bitation". So *Peg* talkt; but for all that, by
the Interpoſition of good Friends, and by
many a bonny thing that were ſent, and
many more that were promis'd *Peg*, the
Matter was concluded, and *Peg* taken into
the Houſe upon certain Articles; one of
which was, That ſhe might have the Free-
dom of *Jack*'s Converſation, and might take
him for Better and for Worſe, if ſhe pleas'd;
provided always, he did not come into the
Houſe at unſeaſonable Hours, and diſturb the
Reſt of the Old Woman, *John*'s Mother.

CHAP.

Chap. V.

Of some Quarrels that happen'd after Peg *was taken into the Family.* Scotland united

IT is an old Observation, that the Quarrels of Relations are harder to reconcile than any other; Injuries from Friends fret and gall more, and the Memory of them is not so easily obliterated: This is cunningly represented by one of your old Sages, called *Æsop*, in the Story of the Bird, that was griev'd extremely, for being Wounded with an Arrow feather'd with his own Wing; as also of the Oak that let many a heavy Groan, when he was cleft with a Wedge of his own Timber. There was no Man in the World less subject to Rancour than *John Bull*, considering how often his good Nature had been Abus'd; yet I don't know, but he was too apt to hearken to tatling People, that carried Tales between him and his Sister *Peg*, on purpose to sow Jealousies, and set them together by the Ears: They say that there were some Hardships put upon *Peg*, that had been better let alone; but it was the Business of good People to restrain the Injuries on one side, and moderate the Resentments on the other; a good Friend acts both parts, the one without the other will not do. The Purchase-Money of *Peg*'s Farm was ill paid; then *Peg* lov'd a little good Liquor, and the Servants shut up the Wine-

The Equivalent

 Cellar,

Occasional Complaints.

Cellar; but for that *Peg* found a Trick, for ſhe made a falſe Key; *Peg*'s Servants complain'd that they were debar'd from all manner of Buſineſs, and never ſuffer'd to touch the leaſt thing within the Houſe; if they offer'd to come into the Warehouſe, then ſtrait went the Yard ſlap over their Noddle; if they ventur'd into the Counting-Room, a Fellow would throw an Ink-bottle at their Head; if they came into the beſt Apartment, to ſet any thing there in order, they were ſaluted with a Broom; if they meddl'd with any thing in the Kitchen, it was odds but the Cook laid them over the Pate with a Ladle; one that would have got into the Stables, was met by two Raſcals, who fell to work with him with a Bruſh and a Curry-comb; ſome climbing up into the Coach-box, were told, that one of their Companions had been there before that could not drive, then ſlap went the long Whip about their Ears: On the other Hand it was complain'd, that *Peg*'s Servants were always asking for Drink-mony, that they had more than their Share of the *Chriſtmas-box*; to ſay the truth, *Peg*'s Lads buſtl'd pretty hard for that, for when they were endeavouring to Lock it up, they got in their great Fiſts, and pull'd out Handfuls of Half-Crowns, ſome Shillings and Six-pences, others in the Scramble pick'd up Guineas and Broad-pieces. But there happen'd a worſe thing than all this, it was c[illegible]ain'd that *Peg*'s Servants

had

must know, one Day, as *Nic Frog* and I were over a Bottle making up an old Quarrel, the old Knave would needs have us drink a Bottle of his *Champagne*, and so one after another, till my Friend *Nic* and I, not being used to such heady Stuff, got bloody Drunk. *Lewis* all the while, either by the Strength of his Brain, or Flinching his Glass, kept himself sober as a Judge. 'My worthy Friends (quoth *Lewis*) 'henceforth let us live Neighbourly, I am as 'peaceable and quiet as a Lamb, of my own 'Temper, but it has been my Misfortune to 'live among quarrelsom Neighbours. There 'is but one thing can make us fall out, and 'that is the Inheritance of Lord *Strutt*'s Estate; 'I am content, for Peace sake, to wave my 'Right, and submit to any Expedient to 'prevent a Law-Suit; I think an equal Divi-'sion will be the faireſt way. Well mov'd 'Old *Lewis* (quoth *Frog*) and I hope my Friend '*John* here will not be Refractory. At the same time he clap'd me on the Back, and slabber'd me all over from Cheek to Cheek, with his great Tongue. Do as you please, Gentlemen (quoth I) 'tis all one to *John Bull*. We agreed to part that Night, and next Morning to meet at the Corner of Lord *Strut*'s Park Wall, with our surveying Instruments, which accordingly we did. Old *Lewis* carried a Chain and a Semicircle, *Nic* Paper, Rulers and a Lead Pencil, and I follow'd at some distance with a long Pole. We began first with surveying

surveying the Meadow-Grounds, afterwards we measur'd the Corn Fields Close by Close, then we proceeded to the Wood-Lands, the Copper and Tin Mines. All this while *Nic.* laid down every thing exactly upon Paper, calculated the Acres and Roods to a great Nicety. When we had finish'd the Land, we were going to break into the House and Gardens, to take an Inventory of his Plate, Pictures, and other Furniture.

Mrs. Bull. What said Lord *Strutt* to all this?

J. Bull. As we had almost finish'd our Concern, we were accosted by some of Lord *Strutt*'s Servants: 'Hey day, what's here? What a 'Devil's the meaning of all these Trangams and 'Gimcracks, Gentlemen? What, in the name 'of Wonder, are you going about, jumping 'over my Master's Hedges, and running your 'Lines cross his Grounds? If you are at any 'Field-Pastime, you might have ask'd leave, 'my Master is a civil well-bred Person as 'any is.

Mrs. Bull. What could you Answer to this?

J. Bull. Why truly my Neighbour *Frog* and I were still hot-headed; we told him his Master was an old doating Puppy, that minded nothing of his own Business; that we were Surveying his Estate, and settling it for him, since he would not do it himself. Upon this there happen'd a Quarrel, but we being stronger than they, sent them away with a

Flea

Flea in their Ear. They went home, and told their Master, 'My Lord (say they) 'there are three odd sort of Fellows going 'about your Grounds, with the strangest 'Machines that ever we beheld in our Life; 'I suppose they are going to rob your Or-'chard, fell your Trees, or drive away your 'Cattle; they told us strange things of set-'tling your Estate: One is a lusty old Fellow, 'in a black Wig, with a black Beard, with-'out Teeth; there's another thick squat Fel-'low, in Trunk-Hose; the third is a little, 'long Nos'd, thin Man. (I was then Lean, 'being just come out of a fit of Sickness.) I 'suppose it is fit to send after them, lest they 'carry something away.

Mrs. Bull. I fancy this put the Old Fellow in a rare Tweag.

J. Bull. Weak as he was, he call'd for his long *Toledo*, swore and bounc'd about the Room, ''Sdeath! what am I come to, to be 'Affronted so by my Tradesmen? I know the 'Rascals! my Barber, Clothier and Linnen-'draper, dispose of my Estate! bring hither 'my Blunderbuss, I'll warrant ye, you shall 'see Day-light through them. Scoundrels! 'Dogs! the Scum of the Earth! *Frog*, that 'was my Fathers Kitchen-boy, he pretend to 'meddle with my Estate! with my Will! Ah 'poor *Strutt*, what art thou come to at last, 'thou hast liv'd too long in the World, to 'see thy Age and Infirmity so despis'd?

'how will the Ghosts of my Noble Ancestors 'receive these Tidings? They cannot, they 'must not sleep quietly in their Graves.' In short, the Old Gentleman was carried off in a Fainting Fit, and after bleeding in both Arms hardly recover'd.

Mrs. Bull. Really this was a very extraordinary way of Proceeding: I long to hear the rest of it.

J. Bull. After we had come back to the Tavern, and taken t'other Bottle of *Champagne*, we quarrell'd a little about the Division of the Estate; *Lewis* hall'd and pull'd the Map on one side, and *Frog* and I on t'other, till we had like to have tore the Parchment to pieces. At last *Lewis* pull'd out a pair of great Taylor's Shears, and clip'd off a Corner for himself, which he said was a Mannor that lay convenient for him, and left *Frog* and me the rest to dispose of, as we pleas'd. We were over-joy'd, to think *Lewis* was contented with so little, not smelling what was at the bottom of the Plot. There happen'd, indeed, an Incident, that gave us some Disturbance; A Cunning Fellow, one of my Servants, two Days after, peeping through the Key-hole, observ'd that Old *Lewis* had stole away our part of the Map, and saw him fiddling and turning the Map from one Corner to the other, trying to join the two pieces together again: He was muttering something to himself, which he did not well hear, only these Words,

'Tis

'Tis great pity, 'tis great pity! My Servant added, that he believ'd this had some ill-meaning; I told him he was a Coxcomb, always pretending to be wiser than his Companions: *Lewis* and I are good Friends, he's an honest Fellow, and, I dare say, will stand to his Bargain. The Sequel of the Story prov'd this Fellow's Suspicion to be too well grounded; for *Lewis* reveal'd our whole Secret to the deceas'd Lord *Strutt*, who, in Reward to his Treachery, and Revenge to *Frog* and me, settled his whole Estate upon the present *Philip Baboon*: Then we understood what he meant by piecing the Map together.

Mrs. Bull. And was you surpris'd at this? Had not Lord *Strutt* reason to be Angry? Would you have been contented to have been so us'd your self?

J. Bull. Why, truly Wife, it was not easily reconciled to the common Methods, but then it was the Fashion to do such things: I have read of your Golden Age, your Silver Age, *&c.* one might justly call this the Age of the Lawyers. There was hardly a Man of Substance in all the Country, but had a Counterfeit that pretended to his Estate: As the Philosophers say, that there is a Duplicate of every Terrestrial Animal at Sea, so it was in this Age of the Lawyers, there was at least two of every thing; nay, o' my Conscience, I think there were three Esq; *Hackums* at one time. *Lewis Baboon* entertain'd a Fellow that

call'd himself *John Bull*'s Heir; I knew him no more than the Child unborn, yet he brought me into some Trouble and Expence. There Bavaria was another that pretended to be Esq; *South*; and two Lord *Strutts*, you know. In short, it was usual for a parcel of Fellows to meet, and dispose of the whole Estates in the Country: *This lies convenient for me*, Tom; *Thou would do more good with that*, Dick, *than the Old Fellow that has it.* So to Law they went with the true Owners; the Lawyers got well by it, every Body else was undone. It was a common thing for an honest Man, when he came Home at Night, to find another Fellow domineering in his Family, hectoring his Servants, calling for Supper, and pretending to go to Bed to his Wife. In every House you might observe two *Sosia*'s quarrelling who was Master: For my own part, I am still afraid of the same Treatment, that I should find some Body behind my Counter selling my Broad Cloath.

Mrs. Bull. There are a sort of Fellows that they call Banterers, and Bambouzlers, that play such Tricks; but, it seems, these Fellows were in earnest.

J. Bull. I begin to think that Justice is a better Rule than Conveniency, for all some People make so slight on't.

Chap. VII.

Of the hard Shifts Mrs. Bull *was put to, to preserve the Mannor of* Bullock's Hatch; *with Sir* Roger's *Method to keep off importunate Duns.*

As *John Bull* and his Wife were talking together, they were surpris'd with a sudden knocking at the Door, *those wicked Scriveners and Lawyers no doubt* (quoth *John*) and so it was; some asking for the Money he ow'd, and others warning to prepare for the approaching Term: *What a curs'd Life do I lead* (quoth *John*)? *Debt is like deadly Sin*; *for God-sake*, *Sir* Roger, *get me rid of these Fellows. I'll warrant you* (quoth Sir *Roger*) *leave them to me.* And indeed it was pleasant enough to observe Sir *Roger*'s Method with these importunate Duns; his sincere Friendship for *John Bull*, made him submit to many things, for his Service, which he would have scorn'd to have done for himself. Sometimes he would stand at the Door with his long Poll to keep off the Duns, 'till *John* got out at the Back-Door. When the Lawyers and Tradesmen brought extravagant Bills, Sir *Roger* us'd to bargain before-hand, for leave to cut off a quarter of a Yard in any part of

of the Bill he pleaſed; he wore a pair of Sciſſars in his Pocket for this purpoſe, and would ſnip it off ſo nicely, as you cannot imagine; like a true Goldſmith he kept all your Holidays; there was not one wanting in his Calendar; when ready Money was ſcarce, he would ſet them a telling a thouſand Pounds in Six-pences, Groats, and Three-penny Pieces: It would have done your Heart good to have ſeen him charge thro' an Army of Lawyers, Attorneys, Clerks and Tradeſmen; ſometimes with Sword in Hand, at other times nuzling like an Eel in the Mud: When a Fellow ſtuck like a Bur, that there was no ſhaking him off, he us'd to be mighty inquiſitive about the Health of his Uncles and Aunts in the Country; he could call them all by their Names, for he knew every Body, and could talk to them in their own way. The extremely Impertinent he would ſend away to ſee ſome ſtrange Sight, as the Dragon at *Hockley the Hole*; or bid him call the 30th of next *February*. Now and then you would ſee him in the Kitchen, weighing the Beef and Butter, paying ready Money, that the Maids might not run a-tick at the Market; and the Butchers, by bribing of them, ſell Damag'd and Light Meat. Another time he would ſlip into the Cellar, and gage the Casks: In his leiſure Minutes he was poſting his Books, and gathering in his Debts; ſuch frugal Methods were neceſſary

where

where Money was so scarce, and Duns so numerous. All this while *John* kept his Credit, could show his Head both at *Change* and *Westminster-Hall*; no Man protested his Bill, nor refus'd his Bond, only the Sharpers and the Scriveners; the Lawyers and other Clerks pelted Sir *Roger* as he went along. The Squirters were at it with their Kennel-Water, for they were mad for the loss of their Bubble, and that they could not get him to Mortgage the Mannor of *Bullocks-Hatch*. Sir *Roger* shook his Ears, and nuzled along, well-satisfied within himself that he was doing a charitable Work, in rescuing an honest Man from the Claws of *Harpies* and *Blood-suckers*. Mrs. *Bull* did all that an affectionate Wife, and a good Housewife, could do; yet the Boundaries of Virtues are indivisible Lines, it is impossible to march up close to the Frontiers of Frugality, without entering the Territories of Parsimony. Your good Housewifes, are apt to look into the minutest Things: Therefore some blam'd Mrs. *Bull* for new heel-piecing of her Shoes, grudging a quarter of a pound of *Soap* and *Sand* to scowre the Rooms, but especially, that she would not allow her Maids and Apprentices the Benefit of *John Bunyan*, the *London-Apprentice*, or the *Seven-Champions*, in the Black Letter.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

A Continuation of the Converſation betwixt John Bull *and his Wife.*

England and Parliament

Mrs. Bull, IT is a moſt ſad Life we lead, my Dear, to be ſo teaz'd, paying Intereſt for old Debts, and ſtill contracting new Ones. However, I don't blame you, for vindicating your Honour, and chaſtizing old *Lewis*; to curb the Inſolent, protect the Oppreſs'd, recover ones own, and defend what one has, are good Effects of the Law: The only thing I want to know, is how you come to make an end of your Mony, before you finiſh'd your Suit.

John Bull. I was told by the Learned in the Law, that my Suit ſtood upon three firm Pillars: *More Mony for more Law, more Law for more Mony, and no Compoſition.* More Mony for more Law, was plain to a Demonſtration, for who can go to Law without Mony? and it was as plain, that any Man that has Mony, may have Law for it. The third was as evident as the other two; for what Compoſition could be made with a Rogue, that never kept a Word he ſaid?

Mrs. Bull. I think you are moſt likely to get out of this Labyrinth by the ſecond Door, by want of ready Mony to purchaſe

chaſe this precious Commodity: But you ſeem not only to have bought too much of it, but have paid too dear for what you bought; elſe how was it poſſible to run ſo much in Debt, when, at this very time, the yearly Income of what is Mortgag'd to thoſe Uſurers would diſcharge *Hocus*'s Bills, and give you your Belly full of Law, for all your Life, without running one Six Pence in Debt? You have been bred up to Buſineſs; I ſuppoſe you can Cypher, I wonder you never us'd your Pen and Ink.

J. Bull. Now you urge me too far; prithee, dear Wife, hold thy Tongue. Suppoſe a young Heir, heedleſs, raw, and unexperienc'd, full of Spirit and Vigour, with a favourite Paſſion, in the Hands of Money-Scriveners: Such Fellows are like your Wire-drawing Mills, if they get hold of a Man's Finger, they will pull in his whole Body at laſt, till they ſqueeze the Heart, Blood and Guts out of him. When I wanted Money, half a dozen of theſe Fellows were always waiting in my Antichamber, with their Securities ready drawn. I was tempted with the Ready, ſome Farm or other went to Pot. I receiv'd with one Hand, and paid it away with the other, to Lawyers; that, like ſo many Hell-hounds, were ready to devour me. Then the Rogues would plead Poverty, and Scarcity of Money, that always ended in receiving Ninety for the Hundred.

After they had got Poſſeſſion of my beſt Rents, they were able to ſupply me with my own Mony. But what was worſe, when I look'd into the Securities, there was no Clauſe of Redemption.

Mrs. *Bull.* No Clauſe of Redemption, ſay you; that's hard!

John Bull. No great matter, for I cannot pay them. They had got a worſe Trick than that; the ſame Man bought and ſold to himſelf, paid the Mony, and gave the Acquittance: The ſame Man was Butcher and Graſier, Brewer and Butler, Cook and Poulterer. There is ſomething ſtill worſe than all this; there came twenty Bills upon me at once, which I had given Mony to diſcharge; I was like to be pull'd to Pieces, by Brewer, Butcher, and Baker, even my Herb-Woman dun'd me as I went along the Streets (thanks to my Friend Sir *Roger*, elſe I muſt have gone to Goal). When I ask'd the meaning of this, I was told, the Mony went to the Lawyers; Counſel won't tick, Sir; *Hocus* was urging; my Book-keeper ſat Sotting all Day, playing at Putt, and All-fours: In ſhort, by griping Uſurers, devouring Lawyers, and negligent Servants, I am brought to this paſs.

Mrs. *Bull.* This was hard uſage! but methinks, the leaſt reflection might have retriev'd you.

John Bull. 'Tis true; yet consider my Circumstances, my Honour was engag'd, and I did not know how to get out; besides, I was for Five Years often Drunk, always muddl'd, they carried me from Tavern to Tavern, to Ale-houses and Brandy-shops, brought me acquainted with such strange Dogs: *There goes the prettiest Fellow in the World* (says one) *for managing a Jury, make him yours. There's another can pick you up Witnesses. Serjeant such a one has a Silver Tongue at the Bar.* I believe, in time I should have retain'd every single Person within the Inns of Court. The Night after a Trial, I treated the Lawyers, their Wives and Daughters, with Fiddles, Hautboys, Drums and Trumpets. I was always hot-headed; then they plac'd me in the middle, the Attorneys and their Clerks dancing about me, hooping and hallowing, *Long live* John Bull, *the Glory and Support of the Law!*

Mrs. Bull. Really, Husband, you went through a very notable Course.

John Bull. One of the things that first alarm'd me was, that they shew'd a Spite against my poor Old Mother; 'Lord (quoth I) 'what makes you so Jealous of a poor, 'old, innocent Gentlewoman, that minds 'only her Prayers, and her Practice of Piety, 'she never meddles in any of your Concerns? 'Foh (say they) to see a handsome, brisk, 'genteel, young Fellow, so much govern'd

The Church of England

'by a doating old Woman; why don't you 'go and ſuck the Bubby? Do you conſider 'ſhe keeps you out of a good Jointure? 'ſhe has the beſt of your Eſtate ſettled 'upon her for a Rent-Charge: Hang her, 'old Thief, turn her out of Doors, ſeize 'her Lands, and let her go to Law if ſhe 'dares. Soft and fair, Gentlemen (quoth I) 'my Mother's my Mother, our Family are 'not of an unnatural Temper. Tho' I don't 'take all her Advice, I won't ſeize her Join-'ture; long may ſhe enjoy it, good Woman, 'I don't grudge it her: She allows me now 'and then a Brace of Hundreds for my Law-'Suit; that's pretty fair. About this time the old Gentlewoman fell ill of an odd ſort of a Diſtemper; it began with a Coldneſs and Numbneſs in her Limbs, which by degrees affected the Nerves (I think the Phyſicians call them) ſeiz'd the Brain, and at laſt ended in a Lethargy. It betray'd it ſelf at firſt in a ſort of Indifference and Careleſneſs in all her Actions, Coldneſs to her beſt Friends, and an Averſion to ſtir or go about the common Offices of Life. She that was the cleanlieſt Creature in the World, never ſhrunk now if you ſet a Cloſe-ſtool under her Noſe. She that would ſometimes rattle off her Servants pretty ſharply, now if ſhe ſaw them drink, or heard them talk profanely, never took any notice of it. Inſtead of her uſual Charities to deſerving Perſons, ſhe threw away her

Money

Money upon roaring ſwearing Bullies, and randy Beggars, that went about the Streets. *What is the matter with the old Gentlewoman* (ſaid every Body) *ſhe never us'd to do in this manner?* At laſt the Diſtemper grew more violent, and threw her downright into raving Fits; in which ſhe ſhriek'd out ſo loud, that ſhe diſturb'd the whole Neighbourhood. In her Fits ſhe call'd out upon one Sir *William*; Oh! *Sir* William, *thou haſt betray'd me! kill'd me! ſtabb'd me! ſold me to the Cuckold of* Dover! *See, ſee,* Clum *with his bloody Knife! ſeize him, ſeize him, ſtop him! Behold the Fury, with her hiſſing Snakes! Where's my Son* John! *is he well! is he well! poor Man, I pity him!* And abundance more of ſuch ſtrange Stuff, that no Body could make any thing of. I knew little of the Matter, for when I enquir'd about her Health, the Anſwer was, that *ſhe was in a good moderate way.* Phyſicians were ſent for in haſte; Sir *Roger*, with great difficulty, brought *Ratcliff*; *Garth* came upon the firſt Meſſage. There were ſeveral others call'd in; but, as uſual upon ſuch Occaſions, they differ'd ſtrangely at the Conſultation. At laſt they divided into two Parties, one ſided with *Garth*, and the other with *Ratcliff*. Dr. G-ar-th. *This Caſe ſeems to me to be plainly Hyſterical; the Old Woman is Whimſical; it is a common thing for your Old Women to be ſo: I'll pawn my Life, Bliſters, with the Steel Diet, will recover her.* Others ſuggeſted ſtrong Purging and Letting of Blood, becauſe ſhe

ſhe was Plethorick. Some went ſo far as to ſay the Old Woman was mad, and nothing would do better than a little Corporal Correction. Ratcliff. *Gentlemen, you are miſtaken in this Caſe, it is plainly an accute Diſtemper, and ſhe cannot hold out three Days, without ſhe is ſupported with ſtrong Cordials.* I came into the Room with a good deal of Concern, and ask'd them what they thought of my Mother? *In no manner of Danger, I vow to God* (quoth Gar-th) *the Old Woman is Hyſterical, Fanciful, Sir, I vow to God. I tell you, Sir* (ſays Ratcliff) *ſhe can't live three Days to an end, unleſs there is ſome very effectual Courſe taken with her, ſhe has a Malignant Fever.* Then Fool, Puppy, and Blockhead, was the beſt Words they gave. I could hardly reſtrain them from throwing the Ink-Bottles at one another's Heads. I forgot to tell you, that one Party of the Phyſicians deſir'd I would take my Siſter *Peg* into the Houſe to Nurſe her, but the Old Gentlewoman would not hear of that. At laſt one Phyſician ask'd if the Lady had ever been us'd to take *Laudanum*; her Maid anſwer'd, not that ſhe knew; that indeed there was a *High German* Livery-Man of hers, one Van Ptſchirnſooker, that gave her a ſort of a Quack-Powder. The Phyſician deſir'd to ſee it; *Nay*, ſays he, *there is* Opium *in this, I am ſure.*

Kirk

Bp. of Salisbury.

Mrs. *Bull.* I hope you examin'd a little into this Matter.

John Bull. I did indeed, and diſcover'd a great

great Myſtery of Iniquity. The Witneſſes made Oath, That they had heard ſome of the Livery-men frequently railing at their Miſtreſs. 'They ſaid, She was a troubleſome 'fiddle faddle old Woman, and ſo ceremonious 'that there was no bearing of her. They 'were ſo plagu'd with bowing and cringing 'as they went in and out of the Room, that 'their Backs ach'd; ſhe us'd to ſcold at one 'for his dirty Shoes, at another for his greaſie 'Hair, and not combing his Head: Then ſhe 'was ſo paſſionate and fiery in her Temper, 'that there was no living with her; ſhe 'wanted ſomething to ſweeten her Blood; 'that they never had a quiet Night's reſt, for 'getting up in the Morning to early Sacra-'ments; that they wiſh'd they could find ſome 'way or another to keep the old Woman 'quiet in her Bed. Such Diſcourſes were often overheard among the Livery-men, that the ſaid Van Ptſchirnſooker had undertook this Matter. A Maid made Affidavit, 'That ſhe 'had ſeen the ſaid Van Ptſchirnſooker, one 'of the Livery-Men, frequently making up of 'Medicines, and adminiſtring them to all the 'Neighbours; that ſhe ſaw him one Morning 'make up the Powder which her Miſtreſs 'took; that ſhe had the Curioſity to ask him 'whence he had the Ingredients? They come '(ſays he) from ſeveral Parts of de World; 'dis I have from *Geneva*, dat from *Rome*, this 'White Powder from *Amſterdam*, and the Red

'from

from *Edinburgh*; but the chief Ingredient of all comes from *Turkey*. It was likewise proved, that the said Van Ptschfrnsooker had been frequently seen at the *Rose* with *Jack*, who was known to bear an inveterate Spite to his Mistress; That he brought a certain Powder to his Mistress, which the Examinant believes to be the same, and spoke the following Words; *Madam, here is grand Secret van de Warld; my sweetning Powder, it does temperate de Humour, despel de Windt, and cure de Vapour; it lulleth and quieteth de Animal Spirits, procuring Rest, and pleasant Dreams: It is de infallible Receipt for de Scurvy, all Heats in de Bloodt, and Breaking out upon de Skin; It is de true Bloodt Stancher, stopping all Fluxes of de Bloodt. If you do take dis, you will never ail any ding; it will Cure you of all Diseases:* And abundance more to this purpose, which the Examinant does not remember.

John Bull was interrupted in his Story by a Porter, that brought him a Letter from *Nicholas Frog*, which is as follows.

Chap. IX.

A Copy of Nic. Frog's *Letter to* John Bull.

Friend *John*,

[John Bull *Reads.*] *What Schellum is it that makes thee jealous of thy old Friend* Nicholas? *Hast thou forgot how some Years ago he took thee out of the Spunging-house?* ['Tis true,

true, my Friend *Nic.* did ſo, and I thank him; but he made me pay a ſwinging Reck'ning.] *Thou begins now to repent the Bargain that thou waſt ſo fond of; and, if thou durſt, would forſwear thy own Hand and Seal. Thou ſayſt, that thou haſt purchas'd me too great an Eſtate already; when, at the ſame time, thou know'ſt I have only a Mortgage: 'Tis true, I have Poſſeſſion, and the Tenants own me for Maſter; but, has not Eſquire* South *the Equity of Redemption?* [No doubt, and will redeem it very ſpeedily; poor *Nic.* has only Poſſeſſion, eleven Points of the Law.] *As for the Turn-pikes I have ſet up, they are for other People, not for my Friend* John; *I have order'd my Servant conſtantly to attend, to let thy Carriages through without paying any thing: only, I hope thou wilt not come too heavy laden, to ſpoil my Ways. Certainly I have juſt Cauſe of Offence againſt thee, my Friend, for ſuppoſing it poſſible that thou and I ſhould ever quarrel: What Hounsfoot is it that puts theſe Whims in thy Head? Ten thouſand Laſt of Devils haul me, if I don't love thee as I love my life.* [No queſtion, as the Devil loves Holy-water!] *Does not thy own Hand and Seal oblige thee to purchaſe for me, till I ſay it is enough? Are not theſe Words plain. I ſay it is not enough. Doſt thou think thy Friend* Nicholas Frog *made a Child's Bargain? Mark the Words of thy Contract,* tota pecunia, *with all thy Money.* [Very well! I have purchas'd with my own Money, my Childrens, and my Grand-childrens Money,

Barrier

Emperor

#

Alliance

##

Ninety nine years.

ney, is not that enough? Well, *tota pecunia* let it be, for at preſent I have none at all: He would not have me purchaſe with other Peoples Money ſure, ſince *tota pecunia* is the Bargain; I think it is plain, no more Money, no more Purchaſe.] *And whatever the World may* Dutch *ſay,* Nicholas Frog *is but a poor Man in compariſon of the rich, the opulent* John Bull, *great Clothier of the World. I have had many Loſſes, ſix of my beſt Sheep were drown'd, and the Water has come into my Cellar, and ſpoil'd a Pipe of my beſt Brandy: It would be a more friendly Act in thee, to carry a Brief about the Country to repair the Loſſes of thy poor Friend. Is it not evident to all the World, that I am ſtill hem'd in by* Lewis Baboon? *is he not juſt upon my* F. King *Borders?* [And ſo he will be if I purchaſe a thouſand Acres more, unleſs he gets ſome Body betwixt them.] *I tell thee, Friend* John, *thou haſt Flatterers, that perſuade thee that thou* Britain *art a Man of Buſineſs; do not believe them: If thou would'ſt ſtill leave thy Affairs in my Hands, thou ſhould'ſt ſee how handſomly I would deal by thee. That ever thou ſhould'ſt be dazzled with* South Sea *the inchanted Iſlands, and Mountains of Gold, that old* Lewis *promiſes thee! 'Dſwounds! why doſt thou not lay out thy Money to purchaſe a Place at Court, of honeſt* Iſrael? *I tell thee, thou muſt* peace *not ſo much as think of a Compoſition.* [Not think of a Compoſition, that's hard indeed; I can't help thinking of it, if I would.] *Thou complain'ſt of want of Money, let thy Wife and*

Daugh-

Daughters burn the Gold-Lace upon their Petticoats; sell thy fat Cattel; retrench but a Sirloin of Beef, and a Peck-loaf, in a Week, from thy gormandizing Guts. [Retrench my Beef, a Dog! Retrench my Beef! then it is plain the Rascal has an ill Design upon me, he would starve me.] *Mortgage thy Manor of* Bullocks-Hatch, *or Pawn thy Crop for Ten Years.* [A Rogue! Part with my Country-Seat, my Patrimony, all that I have left in the World, I'll see him hang'd first.] *Why hast thou chang'd thy Attorney? Can any Man manage thy Cause better for thee?* [Very pleasant! because a Man has a good Attorney, he must never make an End of his Law-Suit.] *Ah* John, John, *I wish thou knew'st thy own Mind: Thou art as fickle as the Wind. I tell thee, thou had'st better let this Composition alone, or leave it to thy*

Loving Friend,

NIC. FROG.

Chap. X.

Of some extraordinary Things that pass'd at the Salutation *Tavern, in the Conference between* Bull, Frog, *Esq*; South, *and* Lewis Baboon.

FRog had given his Word, that he would meet the above-mention'd Company at the *Salutation*, to talk of this Agreement; tho' he durst not directly break his Appointment, he made many a shuffling Excuse; one time he pretended to be seized with the Gout in

his right Knee; then he got a great Cold, that had ſtruck him deaf of one Ear; afterwards two of his Coach-Horſes fell ſick, and he durſt not go by Water, for fear of catching an Ague. England *John* would take no Excuſe, but hurry'd him away: *Come* Nic, (ſays he) *let's go and hear at leaſt what this old Fellow has to propoſe; I hope there's no hurt in that. Be it ſo* (quoth *Nic.*) *but if I catch any harm, woe be to you; my Wife and Children will curſe you as long as they live.* Wrecch When they were come to the *Salutation*, *John* concluded all was ſure then, and that he ſhou'd be troubled no more with Law-Affairs; he thought every body as plain and ſincere as he was. *Well Neighbours* (quoth he) *let's now* # *make an end of all Matters, and live peaceably together for the time to come; if every body is as well inclin'd as I, we ſhall quickly come to the upſhot of our Affair:* And ſo pointing to *Frog* to ſay ſomething, to the great Surprize of all the Company, *Frog* was ſeiz'd with a dead Palſy in the Tongue. *John* began to ask him ſome plain Queſtions, and hoop'd and hollow'd in his Ear. *John Bull. Let's come to the Point,* Spain Nic! *Who would'ſt thou have to be Lord* Strutt? E. Anjou *Would'ſt thou have* Philip Baboon? *Nic.* ſhook his Head, and ſaid nothing. *John Bull. Wilt* Emperor *thou then have Eſquire* South *to be Lord* Strutt? *Nic.* ſhook his Head a ſecond time. *John Bull. Then who the Devil wilt thou have? ſay ſomething or another. Nic.* open'd his Mouth, and pointed to his Tongue, and cry'd A, a, a, a!

which

which was as much as to say, he could not speak. *John Bull. Shall I serve* Philip Baboon *with Broad-cloth, and accept of the Composition that he offers, with the liberty of his Parks and Fish-ponds?* Then *Nic.* roar'd like a Bull, O, o, o, o! *John Bull. If thou wilt not let me have them, wilt thou take them thy self?* Then *Nic.* grin'd, cackled and laugh'd, till he was like to kill himself, and seem'd to be so pleas'd, that he fell a frisking and dancing about the Room. *John Bull. Shall I leave all this Matter to thy Management,* Nic, *and go about my Business?* Then *Nic* got up a Glass, and drank to *John*, shaking him by the Hand till he had like to have shook his Shoulder out of Joint. *John Bull. I understand thee,* Nic; *but I shall make thee speak before I go.* Then *Nic* put his Finger in his Cheek, and made it cry *Buck*, which was as much as to say, I care not a Farthing for thee. *John Bull. I have done,* Nic; *If thou wilt not speak, I'll make my own Terms with old* Lewis *here.* Then *Nic* loll'd out his Tongue, and turn'd up his Bumm to him; which was as much as to say, Kiss ——. *John* perceiving that *Frog* would not speak, turns to old *Lewis: Since we cannot make this obstinate Fellow speak,* Lewis, *pray condescend a little to his Humour, and set down thy Meaning upon Paper, that he may answer it in another Scrap. I am infinitely sorry* (quoth *Lewis*) *that it happens so unfortunately; for, playing a little at Cudgels t'other day, a Fellow has given me such*

ſuch a Rap over the Right-arm, that I am quite lame: I have loſt the Uſe of my Foreſinger and my Thumb, ſo that I cannot hold my Pen. John Bull. *That's all one, let me write for you.* Lewis. *But I have a Misfortune, that I cannot read any body's hand but my own.* John Bull. *Try what you can do with your Left-hand.* Lewis. *That's impoſſible; it will make ſuch a Scrawl, that it will not be legible.* As they were talking of this Matter, in came Eſquire *South*, all dreſt up in Feathers and Ribons, ſtark ſtaring mad, brandiſhing his Sword, as if he would have cut off their Heads; crying, Room, room, Boys, for the grand Eſquire of the World! the Flower of Eſquires! *What, cover'd in my Preſence; I'll cruſh your Souls, and crack you like Lice!* With that he had like to have ſtruck *John Bull*'s Hat into the Fire; but *John*, who was pretty ſtrong-fiſted, gave him ſuch a Squeeze, as made his Eyes water. He went on ſtill in his mad Pranks; *When I am Lord of the Univerſe, the Sun ſhall proſtrate and adore me! Thou*, Frog, *ſhalt be my Bailiff*; Lewis *my Taylor, and thou*, John Bull, *ſhalt be my Fool!* All this while *Frog* laugh'd in his Sleeve, gave the Eſquire t'other Noggan of Brandy, and clap'd him on the Back, which made him ten times madder. Poor *John* ſtood in amaze, talking thus to himſelf: *Well* John, *thou art got into rare Company! One has a dumb Devil, t'other a mad Devil, and the third a Spirit of Infirmity. An honeſt Man has a fine time on't*

Emperor

#

#

on't amongst such Rogues. What art thou asking of them, after all? Some mighty Boon, one would think! Only to sit quietly at thy own Fireside. 'Sdeath, what have I to do with such Fellows! John Bull, *after all his Losses and Crosses, can live better without them, than they can without him. Would to God I liv'd a thousand Leagues off them: But the Devil's in't:* John Bull *is in, and* John Bull *must get out as well as he can.* As he was talking to himself, he observ'd *Frog* and *Old Lewis* edging towards one another to whisper; so that *John* was forced to sit with his Arms a-kimbo, to keep them asunder. Some People advis'd *John* to blood *Frog* under the Tongue, or take away his Bread and Butter, which would certainly make him speak; to give Esquire *South* Hellebore; as for *Lewis*, some were for emollient Pultas's, others for opening his Arm with an Incision-knife.

I could not obtain from Sir *Humphry*, at this time, a Copy of *John*'s Letter, which he sent to his Nephew by the young *Necromancer*; wherein he advises him not to eat Butter, Ham, and drink Old Hock in a Morning, with the Esquire and *Frog*, for fear of giving him a sour Breath.

FINIS.

BOOKS Sold by John Morphew, *near* Stationers-Hall; *and* A. Dodd, *at the* Peacock *without* Temple-Bar.

THE *Examiners* for the Year 1711. To which is added, an Explanatory Index.

The Conduct of the Allies, and of the late Miniſtry, in beginning and carrying on the preſent War. 7th Edition. Pr. 6 *d.*

Some Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty, between Her Majeſty and the States-General. By the Author of the Conduct of the Allies. To which are added, the ſaid Barrier-Treaty with the Two ſeparate Articles; Part of the Counter-Project; The Sentiments of Prince *Eugene* and Count *Sinzendorf*, upon the ſaid Treaty; and a Repreſentation of the Engliſh Merchants. 2d Edit. Pr. 6 *d.*

Some Advice humbly offer'd to the Members of the *October* Club; in a Letter from a Perſon of Honour. 2d Edit. Pr. 2 *d.*

A Journey to *Paris:* With ſome ſecret Tranſactions between the Fr—— King and an Eng—— Gentleman. 3d Edit. Pr. 2 *d.*

The Characters and Principles of the preſent Set of Whigs 3d Edit. Pr. 3 *d.*

The Four Volumes of the *Atalantis.*

The D. of M——h's Vindication: In Anſwer to a Pamphlet lately Publiſh'd, called *Bouchain*; or a Dialogue between the *Medley* and the *Examiner.* 3d Edit. corrected. Pr. 2 *d.*

The Picture of a Modern Whig; Firſt and Second Part. By Dr. *Davenant.*

LEWIS BABOON
Turned Honeſt,
AND
JOHN BULL
POLITICIAN.

Being

The FOURTH PART

OF Read. 1712.

Law is a Bottomleſs-Pit.

Printed from a Manuſcript found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir *Humphry Poleſworth:* And Publiſh'd, (as well as the Three former Parts and *Appendix*) by the Author of the NEW ATALANTIS.

LONDON: Printed for *John Morphew*, near *Stationers-Hall.* 1712. Price 6 d.

THE PREFACE.

WHEN *I was first call'd to the Office of Historiographer to* John Bull, *he express'd himself to this purpose:* Sir *Humphry*, I know you are a plain Dealer; it is for that Reason I have chosen you for this important Trust; speak the Truth, and spare not. *That I might fulfil those his honourable Intentions, I obtain'd Leave to* repair *to, and attend him in his most secret Retirements; and I put the Journals of all Transactions into a strong Box, to be open'd at a fitting Occasion, after the manner of the Historiographers of some Eastern Monarchs: This I thought was the safest way; tho' I declare I was never afraid to be* chop'd *by my Master for telling of Truth. It is from those Journals that my Memoirs are compil'd: Therefore let not Posterity, a thousand Years hence, look for Truth in the voluminous Annals of Pedants, who are entirely ignorant of the secret Springs of great Actions; if they do, let me tell them, they will be* Nebus'd. *With incredible Pains have I endeavour'd to copy the several Beauties of the an-*

cient and modern Historians; the impartial Temper of Herodotus, *the Gravity, Austerity, and strict Morals of* Thucidides, *the extensive Knowledge of* Xenophon, *the Sublimity and Grandeur of* Titus Livius, *and to avoid the careless Stile of* Polybius: *I have borrow'd considerable Ornaments from* Dionysius Halicarnasseus *and* Diodorus Siculus: *The* specious Gilding *of* Tacitus *I endeavour'd to shun.* Mariana, Davila, *and* Fra. Paulo, *are those amongst the Moderns whom I thought most worthy of Imitation; but I cannot be so disingenuous, as not to own the infinite Obligations I have to the* Pilgrim's Progress *of* John Bunyan, *and the* Tenter Belly *of the Reverend* Joseph Hall. *From such Encouragement and Helps, it is easy to guess to what a degree of Perfection I might have brought this great Work, had it not been nip'd in the Bud by some illiterate People in both Houses of Parliament, who envying the great Figure I was to make in future Ages, under Pretence of raising Money for the War, have padlock'd all those very Pens that were to celebrate the Actions of their Heroes, by silencing at once the whole University of* Grub-street. *I am perswaded, that nothing but the Prospect of an approaching Peace could have encourag'd them to make so bold a step. But suffer me, in the Name of the rest of the Matriculates of that famous University, to ask them some plain Questions: Do they think that Peace will bring along with it the Golden Age? Will there be never a Dying-Speech of a Traitor? Are* Cethegus

and

and Cataline *turn'd so tame, that there will be no opportunity to cry about the Streets,* A Dangerous Plot? *Will Peace bring such Plenty, that no Gentleman will have occasion to go upon the Highway, or break into a House? I am sorry that the World should be so much impos'd upon by the Dreams of a* False Prophet, *as to imagine the* Millennium *is at hand.* O Grubstreet! *thou fruitful Nursery of tow'ring Genius's! how do I lament thy Downfall? Thy Ruin could never be meditated by any who meant well to* English *Liberty: No modern* Lycæum *will ever equal thy Glory, whether in soft Pastorals, thou sung the Flames of pamper'd Apprentices and coy Cook-Maids, or mournful Ditties of departing Lovers; or if to* Mæonian *Strains thou rais'd thy Voice, to record the Stratagems, the arduous Exploits, and the nocturnal Scalade of needy Heroes, the Terror of your peaceful Citizen, describing the powerful* Betty, *or the artful* Picklock, *or the secret Caverns and Grotto's of* Vulcan *sweating at his Forge, and stamping the Queens Image on viler Metals, which he retails for Beef, and Pots of Ale; or if thou wert content in simple Narrative to relate the cruel Acts of implacable Revenge, or the Complaints of ravish'd Virgins, blushing to tell their Adventure before the listening Crowd of City Damsels, whilst in thy faithful History thou intermingles the gravest Counsels and the purest Morals: Nor less acute and piercing wert thou in thy Search and pompous Description of the Works of Nature, whether in pro-*

per and emphatick Terms thou didſt paint the blazing Comets fiery Tale, the ſtupendous Force of dreadful Thunder and Earthquakes, and the unrelenting Inundations. Sometimes, with Machiavelian *Sagacity, thou unravelleſt the Intrigues of State, and the traiterous Conſpiracies of Rebels giving wiſe Counſel to Monarchs. How didſt thou move our Terror and our Pity with thy paſſionate Scenes, between* Jack-catch *and the Heroes of the* Old-Baily! *How didſt thou deſcribe their intrepid March up* Holborn-Hill! *Nor didſt thou ſhine leſs in thy theological Capacity, when thou gaveſt ghoſtly Counſel to dying Felons, and recorded the guilty Pangs of Sabbath-breakers! How will the noble Arts of* John Overton's *Painting and Sculpture now languiſh! where rich Invention, proper Expreſſion, correct Deſign, divine Altitudes, and artful Contraſt, heighten'd with the Beauties of* Clar-Obſcur, *embelliſh'd thy celebrated Pieces to the Delight and Aſtoniſhment of the judicious Multitude! Adieu perſuaſive Eloquence! the quaint Metaphor, the poinant Irony, the proper Epithet, and the lively Simile, are fled to* Burleigh on the Hill: *Inſtead of theſe, we ſhall have* I know not what ——.

* *Vid.* Bp. of *St. Aſaph's* Preface.

* The Illiterate will tell the reſt with Pleaſure! *I hope the Reader will excuſe this Digreſſion, due by way of Condolance to my worthy Brethren of* Grub-ſtreet, *for the approaching Barbarity that is likely to overſpread all its Regions, by this oppreſſive and exorbitant Tax. It has been my good For-*

tune

tune to receive my Education there; and so long as I preserv'd some Figure and Rank amongst the Learned of that Society, I scorn'd to take my Degree either at Utrecht *or* Leyden, *though I was offer'd it* gratis *by the Professors there.*

THE

THE CONTENTS.

Chap. I. *THE Sequel of the History of the Meeting at the* Salutation, Pag. 1
Chap. II. *How* John Bull *and* Nic Frog *settled their Accounts*, p. 7
Chap. III. *How* John Bull *found all his Family in an Uproar at home*, p. 13
Chap. IV. *How* Lewis Baboon *came to Visit* John Bull, *and what passed between them*, p. 14
Chap. V. Nic. Frog's *Letter to* John Bull; *wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his Conduct with relation to* John Bull *and the Law-Suit*, p. 23
Chap. VI. *The Discourse that passed between* Nic. Frog *and* Esquire South, *which* John Bull *overheard*, p. 26
Chap. VII. *The rest of* Nic.'s *Fetches, to keep* John *out of* Eccleſdoun Castle, p. 31
Chap. VIII. *Of the great Joy that* John *expreſſed when he got Poſſeſſion of* Eccleſdoun, p. 35

LEWIS

LEWIS BABOON
Turned Honeſt,
AND
JOHN BULL
POLITICIAN.

CHAP. I.

The Sequel of the Hiſtory of the Meeting at the Salutation,

WHere, I think, I left *John Bull*, ſitting between *Nic. Frog* and *Lewis Baboon*, with his Arms *a-kimbo*, in great Concern to keep *Lewis* and *Nic.* aſunder. As watchful as he was, *Nic.* found the Means, now and then, to ſteal a Whiſper, and, by a cleanly Conveyance under the Table, to ſlip a ſhort Note into *Lewis*'s hand,

which *Lewis* as ſlyly put into *John*'s Pocket, with a Pinch or a Jog, to warn him what he was about. *John* had the Curioſity to retire into a Corner, to peruſe theſe *Billet deux* of *Nic*'s; wherein he found, that *Nic.* had uſed great Freedoms, both with his Intereſt and Reputation. One contained theſe words, *Dear* Lewis, *Thou ſeeſt clearly that this Block-head can never bring his Matters to bear: Let thee and me talk to night by our ſelves at the* Roſe, *and I'll give thee Satisfaction.* Another was thus expreſs'd; *Friend* Lewis, *Has thy Senſe quite forſaken thee, to make* Bull *ſuch Offers? Hold faſt, part with nothing, and I will give thee a better Bargain, I'll warrant thee.*

In ſome of his Billets, he told *Lewis* "that "*John Bull* was under his Guardianſhip; "that the beſt part of his Servants were at "his Command; that he could have *John* "gagg'd and bound whenever he pleaſed, "by the People of his own Family." In all theſe Epiſtles, Blockhead, Dunce, Aſs, Cox-comb, were the beſt Epithets he gave poor *John:* In others he threatned, "that He, "Eſquire *South*, and the reſt of the Tradeſ-"men, would lay *Lewis* down upon his Back, "beat out his Teeth, if he did not retire "immediately, and break up the Meeting.

I fancy I need not tell my Reader, that *John* often chang'd Colour as he read, and that his Fingers itch'd to give *Nic.* a good Slap on the Chops; but he wiſely moderated his

his cholerick Temper: "I sav'd this Fellow "(quoth he) from the Gallows when he ran "away from his last Master, because I thought "he was harshly treated; but the Rogue was "no sooner safe under my Protection, than "he began to lie, pilfer, and steal, like the "Devil: When I first set him up in a warm "House, he had hardly put up his Sign, "when he began to debauch my best Cu-"stomers from me: Then it was his con-"stant Practice to rob my Fish-ponds, not "only to feed his Family, but to trade with "the Fishmongers: I conniv'd at the Fellow "till he began to tell me, that they were "his as much as mine: In my Manour of "*Eastcheap*, because it lay at some distance "from my constant Inspection, he broke "down my Fences, robb'd my Orchards, and "beat my Servants. When I us'd to repri-"mand him for his Tricks, he would talk "saucily, lye, and brazen it out, as if he "had done nothing amiss. Will nothing "cure thee of thy Pranks *Nic.* (quoth I?) I "shall be forced, some time or another, to "chastise thee: The Rogue got up his Cane "and threatned me, and was well thwack'd "for his Pains: But I think his Behaviour "at this time worst of all; after I have al-"most drowned my self, to keep his Head "above Water, he would leave me sticking "in the Mud, trusting to his Goodness to "help me out. After I have beggar'd my

" ſelf with his troubleſome Law-Suit, with
" a Pox to him, he takes it in mighty Dud-
" geon becauſe I have brought him here to
" end Matters amicably, and becauſe I won't
" let him make me over, by Deed and Inden-
" ture, as his lawful Cully; which, to my
" certain Knowledge, he has attempted ſe-
" veral times. But, after all, canſt thou ga-
" ther Grapes from Thorns? *Nic.* does not
" pretend to be a Gentleman, he is a Tradeſ-
" man, a ſelf-ſeeking Wretch, but how ca-
" meſt thou to bear all this, *John?* The Rea-
" ſon is plain; Thou conferreſt the Benefits,
" and he receives them; the firſt produces
" Love, and the laſt Ingratitude: Ah! *Nic.*
" *Nic.* thou art a damn'd Dog, that's cer-
" tain; thou knoweſt too well, that I will
" take care of thee, elſe thou would'ſt not
" uſe me thus: I won't give thee up, it is
" true; but as true as it is, thou ſhalt not ſell
" me, according to thy laudable Cuſtom.
" While *John* was deep in this Soliloquy,
" *Nic.* broke out into the following Proteſta-
" tion.

Gentlemen,

" I believe every body here preſent will
" allow me to be a very juſt and diſintere-
" reſted Perſon. My Friend *John Bull* here
" is very angry with me, forſooth, becauſe
" I won't agree to his fooliſh Bargains. Now
" I declare to all Mankind, I ſhould be ready

" to

" to sacrifice my own Concerns to his Quiet;
" but the care of his Interest, and that of the
" honest Tradesmen that are embark'd with
" us, keeps me from entring into this Com-
" position. What shall become of those poor
" Creatures? The Thoughts of their impen-
" ding Ruin disturbs my Night's Rest, there-
" fore I desire they may speak for themselves.
" If they are willing to give up this Affair,
" I shan't make two words of it.

John Bull begg'd him to lay aside that immoderate Concern for him; and withal, put him in mind, that the Interest of those Tradesmen had not sat quite so heavy upon him some Years ago, on a like Occasion. *Nic.* answer'd little to that, but immediately pull'd out a Boatswain's Whistle; upon the first Whiff, the Tradesmen came jumping into the Room, and began to surround *Lewis* like so many yelping Curs about a great Boar, or, to use a modester Simile, like Duns at a great Lord's Levè the Morning he goes into the Country; one pull'd him by the Sleeve, another by the Skirt, a third hallow'd in his Ear; they began to ask him for all that had been taken from their Forefathers by Stealth, Fraud, Force, or lawful Purchase; some ask'd for Manours, others for Acres, that lay convenient for them; that he would pull down his Fences, level his Ditches; all agreed in one common Demand, that he should be purg'd,

purg'd, ſweated, vomited, and ſtarv'd, till he came to a ſizeable Bulk, like that of his Neighbours; one modeſtly ask'd him Leave to call him Brother; *Nic. Frog* demanded two Things, to be his Porter and his Fiſhmonger, to keep the Keys of his Gates, and furniſh his Kitchen; *John*'s Siſter *Peg* only deſir'd that he would let his Servants ſing Pſalms a Sundays; ſome deſcended even to the asking of old Cloaths, Shoes, and Boots, broken Bottles, Tobacco-pipes, and Ends of Candles.

Monſieur *Bull* (quoth *Lewis*) you ſeem to be a Man of ſome Breeding; for God's ſake uſe your Intereſt with theſe Meſſieurs, that they wou'd ſpeak but one at once; for if one had a hundred pair of Hands, and as many Tongues, he cannot ſatisfy them all at this rate. *John* begg'd they might proceed with ſome Method; then they ſtop'd all of a ſudden, and would not ſay a word. If this be your Play (quoth *John*) that we may not be like a Quaker's dumb Meeting, let us begin ſome Diverſion; what d'ye think of Rouly-Pouly, or a Country-Dance? What if we ſhould have a Match at Football! I am ſure we ſhall never end Matters at this rate.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

How John Bull and Nic. Frog settled their Accompts.

J. Bull. *During this general Cessation of Talk, what if You and I* Nic. *should enquire how Money matters stand between us?*

Nic. Frog. *With all my Heart, I love exact Dealing; and let* Hocus *Audit; he knows how the Money was disburs'd.*

J Bull. *I am not much for that at present; we'll settle it between Ourselves: Fair and Square* Nic. *keeps Friends together. There have been laid out in this Law-Suit, at one time* 36000 *Pounds and* 40000 *Crowns: In some Cases I, in others you, bear the greatest proportion.*

Nic. *Right: I pay three Fifths of the greatest Number, and you pay two Thirds of the lesser Number: I think this is Fair and Square as you call it.*

John. *Well, go on.*

Nic. *Two Thirds of* 36000 *Pounds are* 24000 *Pounds for your Share, and there remains* 12000 *for mine. Again, Of the* 40000 *Crowns I pay* 24000, *which is three Fifths, and you pay only* 16000, *which is two Fifths;* 24000 *Crowns make* 6000 *Pounds, and* 16000 *Crowns make* 4000 *Pounds:* 12000 *and* 6000 *make* 18000: 24000 *and* 4000 *makes* 28000. *So there are* 18000 *Pounds to my Share of the Expences, and* 28000 *to yours.*

After

After *Nic.* had bambouzled *John* a while about the 18000 and the 28000, *John* call'd for Counters; but what with Slight of Hand, and taking from his own Score and adding to *John*'s, *Nic.* brought the Balance always on his own side.

J. Bull. Nay, good Friend *Nic.* though I am not quite so nimble in the Fingers, I understand Cyphering as well as you: I will produce you my Accompts one by one, fairly writ out of my own Books: And here I begin with the first. You must excuse me if I don't pronounce the Law Terms right.

[*John Reads.*]

	l.	s.	d.
Fees to the Lord Ch. Justice and other Judges, by way of Dividend	200	10	06
Fees to puny Judges	50	00	00
To Esquire *South* for *post Terminums*	100	10	06
To ditto for *Non est Factums*	200	00	00
To ditto for *Discontinuance*, *Noli prosequi*, and *Retraxit*	80	10	06
To ditto for a *Non Omittas*, and Filing a *post Diem*	50	00	00
To *Hocus* for a *Dedimus potestatem*	300	00	00
To ditto for *Casas* and *Fifas* after a *Devastavit*	500	00	00
Carry over	1481	11	06

Brought

	l.	s.	d
Brought over——	1481	11	06
To ditto for a *Capias ad computandum* —— ——	100	10	06
To *Frog*'s new Tenants *per* Account to *Hocus*, for *Audita querelas* —— ——	200	00	00
On the said Account for Writs of *Ejectment* and *Destringas*	300	00	00
To Esquire *South*'s Quota for a Return of a *Non est invent.* and *nulla habet bona* ——	150	10	00
To —— for a Pardon *in forma pauperis* —— ——	200	00	00
To *Jack* for a *Melius inquirendum* upon a *Felo de se* ——	100	00	00
To Don *Diego* for a *Defecit* ——	50	00	00
To Coach-hire ——	500	00	00
For Treats to Juries and Witnesses	300	00	00
Sum	3382	12	00
Due by *Nic. Frog*	1691	06	00
Of which paid by *Nic. Frog*	1036	11	00
Remains due by *Nic. Frog*	654	15	00

Nottingham

Then *Nic. Frog* pull'd his Bill out of his Pocket, and began to read.

Nicholas Frog's Account:

Remains to be deducted out of the former Account,

	l.	s.	d.
To *Hocus* for Entries of a *Rege inconsulto* ——	200	00	00
To *John Bull*'s Nephew for a *Venire facias*, the Money not yet all laid out —— ——	300	00	00
The Coach-hire for my Wife and Family, and the Carriage of my Goods during the time of this Law-Suit ——	200	10	06
For the extraordinary Expences of feeding my Family during this Law-Suit ——	500	00	00
To *Major Ab.* ——	300	00	00
To *Major Will.* ——	200	00	00
Sum	1700	10	06
From which deduct	1691	06	00
There remains due to *Nic. Frog*	09	04	06

Besides, recollecting, I believe I paid for *Diego*'s *Defecit*.

John Bull. As for your *Venire facias*, I have paid you for one already; in the other, I believe you will be Nonsuited: I'll take care of my Nephew my self. Your *Coach hire* and Family Charges are most unreasonable Deductions;

ctions; at that rate, I can bring in any Man in the World my Debtor. But who the Devil are those two *Majors* that consume all my Money? I find they always run away with the Ballance in all Accompts.

Nic. Frog. Two very honest Gentlemen, I assure you, that have done me some Service. To tell you plainly *Major Ab.* denotes thy greater Ability, and *Major Will* thy greater Willingness to carry on this Law-suit. It was but reasonable thou shouldst pay both for thy *Power* and thy *Positiveness*.

J. Bull. I believe I shall have those two honest Majors discount on my side in a little time.

Nic. Frog. Why all this Higgling with thy Friend about such a paltry Sum? Does this become the Generosity of the Noble and Rich *John Bull?* I wonder thou art not asham'd. Oh *Hocus! Hocus!* where art thou, it used to go another-gues manner in thy time, when a poor Man has almost undone himself for thy sake, thou art for fleecing him and fleecing him; is that thy Conscience *John?*

J Bull Very pleasant indeed; it is well known thou retains thy Lawyers by the Year, so a fresh Law-suit adds but little to thy Expence, they are thy Customers, I hardly ever sell them a Farthings worth of any thing; nay, thou hast set up an Eating house, where the whole Tribe of them spend all they can rap or run; if it were well reckon'd, I believe

thou gets more of my Money than thou ſpends of thy own: However, if thou wilt needs plead Poverty, own at leaſt that thy Accompts are falſe.

Holland *Nic. Frog.* No marry won't I, I refer my ſelf to theſe honeſt Gentlemen, let them judge Emperor between us; let Eſquire *South* ſpeak his Mind, whither my Accounts are not right, and whither we ought not to go on with our Lawſuit.

Britain *J. Bull.* Conſult the Butchers about keeping of *Lent*. I tell you once for all, *John Bull* knows where his Shoe pinches, none of your Eſquires ſhall give him the Law, as long as he wears this truſty Weapon by his ſide, or has an inch of broad Cloath in his Shop.

Nic. Frog. Why there it is, you will be both Judge and Party; I am ſorry thou diſcovereſt ſo much of thy head-ſtrong Humour before theſe ſtrange Gentlemen, I have often told you that it would prove thy Ruin ſome time or another.

John ſaw clearly he ſhould have nothing but wrangling, and that he ſhould have as little Succeſs in ſettling his Accounts as ending peace the Compoſition: Since they will needs overload my Shoulders (quoth *John*) I ſhall throw down the Burden with a ſquaſh amongſt them, take it up who dares; a Man has a fine time of it, amongſt a combination of Sharpers, that Vouch for one anothers Honeſty. *John* look to thy ſelf, Old *Lewis* makes reaſonable

Offers,

Offers, when thou haſt ſpent the ſmall Pittance that is left, thou wilt make a glorious Figure when thou art brought to live upon *Nic. Frog* and Eſquire *South*'s Generoſity and Gratitude, if they uſe thee thus, when they want thee, what will they do when thou wants them? I ſay again, *John* look to thy ſelf?

John wiſely ſtiffled his Reſentments, and told the Company that in a little time he ſhould give them Law, or ſomething better.

All. Law! Law! Sir, by all means, what is Twenty Two poor Years towards the finiſhing a Law-ſuit? For the Love of God more Law, Sir! or more War.

J. Bull. Prepare your Demands, how mamany Years more of Law you want, that I may order my Affairs accordingly. In the mean while farewel.

CHAP. III.

How John Bull *found all his Family in an Uproar at Home.*

Nic. Frog, who thought of nothing but carrying *John* to the Market, and there diſpoſing of him as his own proper Goods, was mad to find that *John* thought himſelf now of Age to look afer his own Affairs: He reſolv'd to traverſe this new

new Project, and to make him uneasie in his own Family. He had corrupted or deluded most of his Servants into the extravagantest Conceits in the World, that their Master was run mad, and wore a Dagger in one Pocket, and Poison in the other; that he had sold his Wife and Children to *Lewis*, disinherited his Heir, and was going to settle his Estate upon a Parish Boy; that if they did not look after their Master, he would do some very mischievous Thing. When *John* came home he found a more surprising Scene than any he had yet met with, and that you will say was somewhat extraordinary.

He call'd his Cook-maid *Betty* to bespeak his Dinner, *Betty* told him, *That she beg'd his Pardon, she could not dress Dinner till she knew what he intended to do with his Will.* Why *Betty*, Forsooth (quoth *John*) thou art not run mad art thou? My Will at present is to have Dinner: That may be (quoth *Betty*) but my Conscience won't allow me to dress it, till I know whither you intend to do righteous Thing, by your Heir? I am sorry for that *Betty* (quoth *John*) I must find some body else then. Then he call'd *John* the Barber. Before I begin (quoth *John*) I hope your Honour won't be offended, if I ask you whither you intend to alter your Will? If you won't give me a positive Answer, your Beard may grow down to your Middle, for me. I gad and so it shall (quoth *Bull*) for I will never trust my Throat

in

in ſuch a mad Fellows Hands. Where's *Dick* the Butler? Look ye (quoth *Dick)* I am very willing to ſerve you in my Calling, d'ye ſee, but there are ſtrange Reports, and plain-dealing is beſt, d'ye ſee. I muſt be ſatisfied if you intend to leave all to your Nephew, and if *Nic. Frog* is ſtill your Executor, d'ye ſee; if you will not ſatisfie me as to theſe Points, d'ye ſee, you may drink with the Ducks: And ſo I will (quoth *John)* rather than keep a Butler that loves my Heir better than my ſelf. *Hob* the Shoemaker, and *Pricket* the Taylor told him, they would moſt willingly ſerve him in their ſeveral Stations, if he would promiſe them never to talk with *Lewis Baboon*, and let *Nicolas Frog*, Linnen-draper, manage his Concerns; that they could neither make Shoes nor Cloaths to any that were not in good Correſpondence with their worthy Friend *Nicolas*.

J. Bull. Call *Andrew* my Journey-Man: How goes Affairs, *Andrew?* I hope the Devil has not taken Poſſeſſion of thy Body too.

Andrew. No, Sir, I only deſire to know what you would do if you were dead?

J. Bull. Juſt as other dead Folks do, *Andrew.* This is Amazing [*Aſide.*

Andrew. I mean if your Nephew ſhall inherit your Eſtate?

J. Bull. That depends upon himſelf. I ſhall do nothing to hinder him.

Andrew. But will you make it ſure?

J. Bull.

J. Bull. Thou mean'ſt, that I ſhould put him in Poſſeſſion, for I can make it no ſurer without that, he has all the Law can give him.

Andrew. Indeed Poſſeſſion, as you ſay, would make it much ſurer; they ſay, it is eleven points of the Law.

John began now to think that they were all enchanted; he enquires about the Age of the Moon, if *Nic* had not given them ſome intoxicating *Potion*, or if old Mother *Jeniſa* was not ſtill alive. No, o'my faith (quoth *Harry*) I believe there is no *Potion* in the Caſe, but a little *Aurum Potabile*. You will have more of this by and by. He had ſcarce ſpoke the Word, when of a ſudden *Don Diego*, follow'd by a great Multitude of his Tenants and Work-men, came ruſhing into the Room.

D. Diego. Since thoſe worthy Perſons, who are as much concern'd for your Safety as I am, have employ'd me as their Orator, I deſire to know whither you will have it by way of *Syllogiſm*, *Enthymem*, *Dilemma* or *Sorites*.

John now began to be diverted with their Extravagance.

J. Bull. Let's have a *Sorites* by all means, tho' they are all new to me.

D. Diego. It is evident to all that are verſed in Hiſtory, that there were two *Siſters* that play'd the Whore, two thouſand Years ago: Therefore it plainly follows, that it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of

of Entercourſe with *Lewis Baboon*. If it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of Entercourſe (Correſpondence, if you will, that is much the ſame thing) then *a Fortiori*, it is much more unlawful for the ſaid *John* to make over his Wife and Children to the ſaid *Lewis*; if his Wife and Children are not to be made over, he is not to wear a Dagger and Ratsbane in his *Pockets*; if he wears a Dagger and Ratsbane, it muſt be to do Miſchief to himſelf or ſome body elſe; if he intends to do Miſchief, he ought to be under Guardians, and there is none ſo fit as my ſelf and ſome other worthy Perſons, who have a Commiſſion for that purpoſe from *Nic. Frog*, the Executor of his Will and Teſtament.

J. Bull. And this is your *Sorites*, you ſay; with that he ſnatch'd a good tough Oaken Cudgel, and began to brandiſh it; then happy was the Man that was firſt at the Door; crouding to get out, they tumbled down Stairs, and it is credibly reported ſome of them drop'd very valuable Things in the hurry, which were pick'd up by others of the Family.

That any of theſe Rogues (quoth *John*) ſhould imagine I am not as much concern'd as they about having my Affairs in a ſettled Condition, or that I would wrong my Heir for I know not what. Well *Nic.* I really cannot but applaud thy Diligence, I muſt own

this is really a pretty ſort of a Trick, but it ſhan't do thy Buſineſs for all that.

CHAP. IV.

How Lewis Baboon *came to viſit* John Bull, *and what paſs'd between them.*

I Think it is but ingenuous to acquaint the Reader, that this Chapter was not wrote by Sir *Humphry* himſelf, but by another very able *Pen* of the Univerſity of *Grubſtreet*.

John had (by ſome good Inſtructions that was given him by Sir *Roger*) got the better of his Cholerick Temper, and wrought himſelf up to a great ſteadineſs of Mind, to purſue his own Intereſt through all Impediments that were thrown in the way; he began to leave off ſome of his old Aquaintance, his roaring and bullying about the Streets; he put on a ſerious Air, knit his Brows, and for the time had made a very conſiderable progreſs in Politicks, conſidering that he had been kept a ſtranger to his own Affairs. However, he could not help diſcovering ſome remains of his Nature, when he happen'd to meet with a Foot-Ball, or a Match at Cricket; for which Sir *Roger* was ſure to take him to task. *John* was walking about his Room with folded Arms, and a moſt thoughtful Countenance, his Servant brought him Word that one *Lewis Baboon*

Baboon below wanted to ſpeak with him. *John* had got an Impreſſion that *Lewis* was ſo deadly a cunning Man, that he was afraid to venture himſelf alone with him: At laſt he took heart of Grace. *Let him come up* (quoth he) *it is but ſticking to my Point, and he can never over-reach me.*

Lewis Baboon. Monſieur *Bull* I will frankly acknowledge, that my Behaviour to my Neighbours has been ſomewhat uncivil, and I believe you will readily grant me, that I have met with Uſage accordingly. I was fond of Back-ſword and Cudgel-play from my Youth, and I now bear in my Body many a black and blue Gaſh and Scars, God knows. I had as good a Ware-houſe, and as fair Poſſeſſions as any of my Neighbours, tho' I ſay it; but a contentious Temper, flattering Servants, and unfortunate Stars, have brought me into Circumſtances that are not unknown to you. Theſe my Misfortunes are heighten'd by domeſtick Calamities, that I need not relate. I am a poor old batter'd Fellow, and I would willingly end my Days in Peace: But alas, I ſee but ſmall hopes of that, for every new Circumſtance affords an Argument to my Enemies to purſue their Revenge; formerly I was to be bang'd becauſe I was too Strong, and now becauſe I am too Weak to reſiſt, I am to be brought down when too Rich, and oppreſſed when too Poor. *Nic. Frog* has uſed me like a *Scoundrel*; You are a

Gentleman, and I freely put my ſelf in your Hands, to diſpoſe of me as you think fit.

J. Bull. Look you, Maſter *Baboon*, as to your Uſage of your Neighbours, you had beſt not dwell too much upon that Chapter; let it ſuffice at preſent that you have been met with, you have been rolling a great Stone up-hill all your Life, and at laſt it has come tumbling down till it is like to cruſh you to pieces: Plain-dealing is beſt. If you have any particular Mark, Mr. *Baboon*, whereby one may know when you Fib, and when you ſpeak Truth, you had beſt tell it me, that one may proceed accordingly; but ſince at preſent I know of none ſuch, it is better that you ſhould truſt me, than that I ſhould truſt you

L. Baboon. I know of no particular Mark of Veracity, amongſt us Tradeſmen, but Intereſt; and it is manifeſtly mine not to deceive you at this time; you may ſafely truſt me, I can aſſure you.

J. Bull. The Truſt I give is in ſhort this, I muſt have ſomething in hand before I make the Bargain, and the reſt before it is concluded.

L. Baboon. To ſhew you I deal fairly, name your Something.

J. Bull. I need not tell thee, old Boy; thou canſt gueſs.

L. Baboon. Eccleſdown Caſtle, I'll warrant you, becauſe it has been formerly in your Fami-

Family! Say no more, you ſhall have it.

J. Bull. I ſhall have it to m'own ſelf?

L. Baboon. To thy n'own ſelf.

J. Bull. Every Wall, Gate, Room, and Inch of *Eccleſdown Caſtle*, you ſay?

L. Baboon. Juſt ſo.

J. Bull. Every ſingle Stone of *Eccleſdown Caſtle*, to m'own ſelf, ſpeedily!

L. Baboon. When you pleaſe, what needs more Words?

J. Bull. But tell me, old Boy, haſt thou laid aſide all thy *Equivocals* and *Mentals* in this caſe?

L. Baboon. There is nothing like Matter of Fact; Seeing is Believing.

J. Bull. Now thou talk'ſt to the purpoſe; let us ſhake Hands, old Boy. Let me ask thee one Queſtion more, What haſt thou to do to meddle with the Affairs of my Family? To diſpoſe of my Eſtate, old Boy?

L. Baboon. Juſt as much as you have to do with the Affairs of Lord *Strut*. Spain

J. Bull. Ay, but my Trade, my very Being, was concern'd in that.

L. Baboon. And my Intereſt was concern'd in the other: but let us drop both our Pretences; for I believe it is a moot point, whether I am more likely to make a Maſter *Bull*, or you a Lord *Strut*. King of Britain or of Spain

J. Bull. Agreed, old Boy; but then I muſt have Security that I ſhall carry my Broadcloth to Market, old Boy.

L. Ba-

L. Baboon. That you ſhall: *Eccleſdown Caſtle! Eccleſdown!* Remember that: Why would'ſt thou not take it when it was offer'd thee ſome Years ago?

J. Bull. I would not take it, becauſe they told me thou would'ſt not give it me.

L. Baboon. How could Monſieur *Bull* be ſo groſly abuſed by downright Nonſenſe? They that adviſed you to refuſe, muſt have believed I intended to give, elſe why would they not make the Experiment? But I can tell you more of that Matter than perhaps you know at preſent.

J. Bull. But what ſay'ſt thou as to the Eſquire, *Nic. Frog*, and the reſt of the Tradeſmen? I muſt take care of them.

L. Baboon. Thou haſt but ſmall Obligations to *Nic*, to my certain Knowledge: He has not us'd me like a Gentleman.

J. Bull. Nic, indeed, is not very nice in your Punctilio's of Ceremony; he is Clowniſh, as a Man may ſay; Belching and Calling of Names have been allow'd him time out of mind, by Preſcription: but however, we are engag'd in one Common Cauſe, and I muſt look after him.

L. Baboon. All Matters that relate to him, and the reſt of the Plantiffs in this Law-Suit, I will refer to your Juſtice.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Nic. Frog's *Letter to* John Bull; *wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his Conduct, with relation to* John Bull *and the Law-Suit.*

NIC. perceiv'd now that his Cully had elop'd, that *John* intended henceforth to deal without a Broker; but he was resolv'd to leave no Stone unturn'd to recover his Bubble: Amongst other Artifices, he wrote a most obliging Letter, which he sent him Printed in a fair Character.

Dear Friend,

" When I consider the late ill Usage I have " met with from you, I was reflecting what " it was that could provoke you to it; but " upon a narrow Inspection into my Con- " duct, I can find nothing to reproach my " self with, but too partial a Concern for " your Interest. You no sooner set this " Composition a-foot, but I was ready to " comply, and prevented your very Wishes; " and the Affair might have been ended be- " fore now, had it not been for the greater " Concerns of Esq; *South*, and the other poor " Creatures, embark'd in the same Common " Cause, whose Safety touches me to the " Quick. You seem'd a little jealous that I " had dealt unfairly with you in Money-mat-

" ters,

" ters, till it appear'd by your own Ac-
" counts, that there was ſomething due to
" me upon the Ballance. Having nothing
" to anſwer to ſo plain a Demonſtration, you
" began to complain as if I had been fami-
" liar with your Reputation; when it is well
" known, not only I, but the meaneſt Ser-
" vant in my Family, talk of you with the
" utmoſt Reſpect. I have always, as far as
" in me lies, exhorted your Servants and
" Tenants to be dutiful; not that I any
" ways meddle in your domeſtick Affairs,
" which were very unbecoming for me to
" do. If ſome of your Servants expreſs their
" great Concern for you in a manner that is
" not ſo very polite, you ought to impute it
" to their extraordinary Zeal, which deſerves
" a Reward rather than a Reproof. You can-
" not reproach me for want of Succeſs at the
" *Salutation*, ſince I am not Maſter of the
" Paſſions and Intereſts of other Folks. I
" have beggar'd my ſelf with this Law-Suit,
" undertaken merely in Complaiſance to you;
" and if you would have had but a little Pa-
" tience, I had ſtill greater things in Reſerve
" that I intended to have done for you. I
" hope what I have ſaid will prevail with you
" to lay aſide your unreaſonable Jealouſies,
" and that we may have no more Meetings
" at the *Salutation*, ſpending our Time and
" Money to no Purpoſe. My Concern for
" your Welfare and Proſperity, almoſt makes

" me

" me mad. You may be assur'd I will con-
" tinue to be

Your affectionate

Friend and Servant,

NIC. FROG.

John receiv'd this with a good deal of *Sang froid*; *Transeat* (quoth *John*) *cum cæteris erroribus*: He was now at his Ease; he saw he could now make a very good Bargain for himself, and a very safe one for other Folks. My Shirt (quoth he) is near me, but my Skin is nearer: Whilst I take care of the Welfare of other Folks, no body can blame me, to apply a little Balsam to my own Sores. It's a pretty thing, after all, for a Man to do his own Business; a Man has such a tender Concern for himself, there's nothing like it. This is somewhat better, I trow, than for *John Bull* to be standing in the Market, like a great Dray-horse, with *Frog*'s Paws upon his Head, *What will ye give me for this Beast? Serviteur* Nic. Frog, *you may kiss my Backside if you please.* Though *John Bull* has not read your *Aristotles*, *Plato*'s, and *Machiavels*, he can see as far into a Milstone as another: With that *John* began to chuckle and laugh, till he was like to burst his Sides.

CHAP. VI.

The Discourse that pass'd between Nic. Frog *and Esquire* South, *which* John Bull *overheard.*

JOhn thought every Minute a Year till he got into *Eccles-down Castle*; he repairs to the *Salutation*, with a Design to break the Matter gently to his Partners: Before he enter'd, he overheard *Nic.* and the Esquire in a very pleasant Conference.

Esq; South. Oh the Ingratitude and Injustice of Mankind! That *John Bull*, whom I have honour'd with my Friendship and Protection so long, should flinch at last, and pretend that he can disburse no more Money for me; that the Family of the *Souths*, by his sneaking Temper, should be kept out of their own.

Nic. Frog. An't like your Worship, I am in amaze at it; I think the Rogue should be compell'd to do his Duty.

Esq; South. That he should prefer his scandalous Pelf, the Dust and Dregs of the Earth, to the Prosperity and Grandeur of my Family!

Nic. Frog. Nay, he is mistaken there too; for, he would quickly lick himself whole again by his Vails. It's strange he should prefer *Philip Baboon*'s Custom to *Esq; South*'s.

Esq;

Esq; *South.* As you say, that my Clothier, that is to get so much by the Purchase, should refuse to put me in Possession; did you ever know any Man's Tradesman serve him so before?

Nic. Frog. No, indeed, an't please your Worship, it is a very unusual Proceeding; and I would not have been guilty of it for the World. If your Honour had not a great Stock of Moderation and Patience, you would not bear it so well as you do.

Esq; *South.* It is most intolerable, that's certain *Nic.* and I will be reveng'd.

Nic. Frog. Methinks it is strange, that *Philip Baboon*'s Tenants do not all take your Honour's part, considering how good and gentle a Master you are.

Esq; *South.* True, *Nic.* but few are sensible of Merit in this World: It is a great Comfort, to have so faithful a Friend as thy self in so critical a Juncture.

Nic. Frog. If all the World should forsake you, be assur'd *Nic. Frog* never will; let us stick to our Point, and we'll manage *Bull*, I'll warrant ye.

Esq; *South.* Let me kiss thee, dear *Nic.* I have found one honest Man amongst a thousand at last.

Nic. Frog. If it were possible, your Honour has it in your Power to wed me still closer to your Interest.

Esq; *South.* Tell me quickly, dear *Nic.*

Holland *Nic. Frog.* You know I am your Tenant; the Difference between my Leaſe and an Inheritance is ſuch a Trifle, as I am ſure you will not grudge your poor Friend; that will be an Encouragement to go on; beſides, it will make *Bull* as mad as the Devil: You and I ſhall be able to manage him then to ſome purpoſe.

Emperor *Eſq; South.* Say no more, it ſhall be done *Nic.* to thy Heart's Content.

Brittain *John*, all this while, was liſtening to this comical Dialogue, and laugh'd heartily in his Sleeve, at the Pride and Simplicity of the *Eſquire*, and the ſly Roguery of his Friend *Nic.* Then of a ſudden bolting into the Room, he began to tell them, that he believ'd he had brought *Lewis* to reaſonable Terms, if they would pleaſe to hear them.

peace Then they all bawl'd out aloud, *No Compoſition, Long live Eſquire* South *and the Law!* As *John* was going to proceed, ſome roar'd, ſome ſtamp'd with their Feet, others ſtop'd their Ears with their Fingers.

Nay, Gentlemen (quoth *John*) if you will but ſtop proceeding for a while, you ſhall judge your ſelves whether *Lewis*'s Propoſals are reaſonable.

All. Very fine indeed, ſtop proceeding, and ſo loſe a Term. or Campaigne

J. Bull. Not ſo neither, we have ſomething by way of Advance, he will put us in Poſſeſſion of his Mannor and Caſtle of *Eccleſdoun.*

Dunkirk *Nic.*

Nic. Frog. What doſt talk of us, thou mean'ſt thy ſelf?

J. Bull. When *Frog* took Poſſeſſion of any thing, it was always ſaid to be for *Us*, and why may not *John Bull* be *Us*, as well as *Nic. Frog* was *Us?* I hope *John Bull* is no more confin'd to Singularity than *Nic. Frog*; or take it ſo, the conſtant Doctrine that thou haſt preach'd up for many Years, was that Thou and I are One; and why muſt we be ſuppoſed Two in this Caſe, that were always One before? It's impoſſible that Thou and I can fall out *Nic.* we muſt truſt one another: I have truſted thee with a great many things, prithee truſt me with this one Trifle.

Nic. Frog. That Principle is true in the main; but there is ſome Speciality in this Caſe, that makes it highly inconvenient for us both.

J. Bull. Thoſe are your Jealouſies, that the common Enemies ſow between us; how often haſt thou warn'd me of thoſe Rogues, *Nic.* that would make us miſtruſtful of one another?

Nic. Frog. This *Eccleſdoun*-Caſtle is only a Bone of Contention.

J. Bull. It depends upon you to make it ſo, for my part I am as peaceable as a Lamb.

Nic. Frog. But do you conſider the unwholeſomneſs of the Air and Soil, the Expences of Reparations and Servants, I would ſcorn to accept of ſuch a Quag-mire.

J. Bull.

Britain *J. Bull.* You are a great Man, *Nic.* but in my Circumſtances, I muſt be e'en content to take it as it is.

Holland *Nic. Frog.* And you are really ſo ſilly, as to believe the old cheating Rogue will give it you.

French King *J. Bull.* I believe nothing but Matter of Fact, I ſtand and fall by that, I am reſolv'd to put him to it.

Nic. Frog. And ſo relinquiſh the hopefuleſt Cauſe in the World, a Claim that will certainly in the End, make thy Fortune for ever.

J. Bull. Wilt thou purchaſe it *Nic?* thou ſhalt have a lumping Pennyworth; nay, rather than we ſhould differ, I'll give thee ſomething to take it off my Hands.

Nic. Frog. If thou would'ſt but moderate that haſty impatient Temper of thine, thou ſhould'ſt quickly ſee a better thing than all that: What ſhould'ſt thou think to find old *Lewis* turn'd out of his paternal Eſtates and Paris Manſion-houſe of *Clay-Pool?* Would not that do thy Heart good to ſee thy old Friend *Nic. Frog* Lord of *Clay-Pool?* Then thou and thy Wife and Children ſhall walk in my Gardens, buy Toys, drink Lemonade, and now and then we ſhould have a Country-dance.

J. Bull. I love to be plain, I'd as lieve ſee Dunkirk my ſelf in *Eccleſdoun*-Caſtle, as thee in *Clay-Pool.* I tell you again, *Lewis* gives this as a

Pledge

Pledge of his Sincerity, if you won't ſtop proceeding to hear him, I will.

CHAP. VII.

The reſt of Nic's *Fetches to keep* John *out of* Eccleſdoun-*Caſtle.*

WHEN *Nic.* could not diſwade *John* by Argument, he try'd to move his Pity, he pretended to be ſick and like to dye, that he ſhould leave his Wife and Children in a ſtarving Condition, if *John* did abandon him; that he was hardly able to craul about the Room, far leſs capable to look after ſuch a troubleſome Buſineſs as this Law-ſuit, and therefore begg'd that his good Friend would not leave him. When he ſaw that *John* was ſtill inexorable, he pull'd out a Caſe-Knife, with which he uſed to Sneaker-ſnee, and threaten'd to cut his own Throat. "Thrice "he aim'd the Knife to his Wind-pipe with a "moſt determin'd threatning Air. What "ſignifies Life (quoth he) in this languiſhing "Condition, it will be ſome Pleaſure that "my Friends will revenge my Death upon "this barbarous Man, that has been the "Cauſe of it? All this while *John* look'd Sedate and Calm, neither offering in the leaſt to ſnatch the Knife, nor ſtop his Blow, truſting to the Tenderneſs *Nic.* had for his own Perſon,

son: When he perceiv'd that *John* was immoveable in his Purpose, he apply'd himself to *Lewis*. French King.

Art thou (quoth he) turn'd Bubble in thy Old Age, from being a Sharper in thy Youth? what occasion hast thou to give up *Ecclesdoun*-Castle to *John Bull*? his Friendship is not worth a Rush, give it me and I'll make it worth the while. If thou dislikest that Proposition, keep it thy self, I'd rather thou shouldest have it than he. If thou hearkens not to my Advice, take what follows; Esquire *South* and I will go on with our Law-suit in spite of *John Bull*'s Teeth. war

L. Baboon. Monsieur *Bull* has used me like a Gentleman, and I am resolv'd to make good my Promise, and trust him for the Consequences.

Nic. Frog. Then I tell thee thou art an old doating Fool. With that *Nic* bounc'd up with a Spring equal to that of one of your nimblest Tumblers or Rope dancers, falls foul upon *John Bull* to snatch the Cudgel he had in his Hand, that he might Thwack *Lewis* with it. *John* held it fast, so that there was no wrenching it from him. At last *Esquire South* buckl'd to, to assist his Friend *Nic.* *John* hall'd on one side, and they two on the other; sometimes they were like to pull *John* over; then it went, all of a sudden again, on *John*'s side, so they went see-sawing up and down, from one End of the Room to the other:

other: Down tumbl'd the Tables, Bottles, Glaſſes, and Tobacco Pipes: The Wine and the Tobacco were all ſpilt about the Room, and the little Fellows were almoſt trod under Foot, 'till more of the Tradeſmen joyning with *Nic.* and the Eſquire, *John* was hardly able to pull againſt them all, yet he never quit hold of his truſty Cudgel; which by the contranitent Force of two ſo great Powers, broke ſhort in his Hands. *Nic.* ſeiz'd the longer end, and with it began to Baſtinado Old *Lewis*, who had ſlunk into a Corner, waiting the Event of this Squabble. *Nic* came up to him with an inſolent menacing Air, ſo that the old Fellow was forc'd to skuttle out of the Room, and retire behind a Dung-cart: He call'd to *Nic*, thou inſolent Jackanapes, time was when thou durſt not have uſed me ſo, thou now takeſt me unprovided, but old and infirm as I am, I ſhall find a Weapon by and by to chaſtiſe thy Impudence.

When *John Bull* had recover'd his Breath, he began to parly with *Nic.* *Friend* Nic, *I am glad to find thee ſo ſtrong after thy great Complaints; really thy Motions* Nic. *are pretty Vigorous for a conſumptive Man.* As for thy worldly Affairs *Nic*, if it can do thee any Service, I freely make over to thee this profitable Law-ſuit; and I deſire all theſe Gentlemen to bear witneſs to this my Act and Deed, yours be all the Gain, as mine has been the

Charges, I have brought it to bear finely: However, all I have laid out upon it goes for nothing, thou ſhalt have it with all its Appurtenances, I ask nothing but leave to go home.

Nic. Frog. The Counſel are fee'd, and all Things prepared for a Tryal, thou ſhalt be forced to ſtand the Iſſue: It ſhall be pleaded in thy Name as well as mine: Go home if thou can'ſt, the Gates are ſhut, the Turnpikes locked, and the Roads barracado'd.

J. Bull. Even theſe very ways *Nic* that thou toldeſt me, were as open to me as thy ſelf? If I can't paſs with my own Equipage, what can I expect for my Goods and Waggons? I am deny'd Paſſage through thoſe very Grounds that I have purchaſed with my own Money; however, I am glad I have made the Experiment, it may ſerve me in ſome ſtead.

John Bull was ſo over-joy'd that he was going to take Poſſeſſion of *Eccleſdoun*, that nothing could vex him. *Nic* (quoth he) *I am juſt a going to leave thee, caſt a kind look upon me at parting.*

Nic look'd ſower and grum, and would not open his Mouth.

J. Bull. I wiſh thee all the Succeſs that thy Heart can deſire, and that theſe honeſt Gentlemen of the long Robe may have their Belly full of Law.

Nic

Nic could ſtand it no longer, but flung out of the Room with diſdain, and beckon'd the Lawyers to follow him.

J. Bull. Buy, buy Nic, *not one poor Smile at parting, won't you ſhake your day-day,* Nic? *Buy* Nic: With that *John* march'd out of the common Road croſs the Country, to take Poſſeſſion of *Eccleſdoun.*

CHAP. VIII.

Of the great Joy that John *expreſs'd when he got Poſſeſſion of* Eccleſdoun.

WHEN *John* had got into his Caſtle, he ſeem'd like *Ulyſſes* upon his Plank after he had been well ſous'd in Salt-water; who (as *Homer* ſays) was as glad as a Judge going to ſit down to Dinner, after hearing a long Cauſe upon the Bench. I dare ſay *John Bull*'s Joy was equal to that of either of the two; he skip'd from Room to Room; ran up Stairs and down Stairs, from the Kitchen to the Garrets, and from the Garrets to the Kitchen; he peep'd into every Crany; ſometimes he admired the Beauty of the Architecture, and the vaſt Solidity of the Maſons Work; at other times he commended the Symetry and Proportion of the Rooms. He walk'd

about the Gardens; he Bath'd himſelf in the Canal, ſwimming, diving, and beating the liquid Element, like a milk-white Swan. The Hall reſounded with the ſprightly Violin and the martial Hautboy. The Family trip'd it about and Caper'd like *Hail-ſtones bounding from a Marble Floor:* Wine, Ale and October flew about as plentifully as Kennel-Water; then a Frolick took *John* in the Head to call up ſome of *Nic Frog*'s Penſioners that had been ſo mutinous in his Family.

J. Bull. Are you glad to ſee your Maſter in *Eccleſdoun*-Caſtle?

All. Yes indeed, Sir.

J. Bull. Extremely glad?

All. Extremely glad, Sir.

J. Bull. Swear to me that you are ſo.

Then they began to damn and ſink their Souls to the loweſt Pit of Hell, if any Perſon in the World rejoyc'd more than they did.

J. Bull. Now hang me if I don't believe you are a parcel of perjur'd Raſcals; however take this Bumper of October to your Maſter's Health.

Then *John* got upon the Battlements, and looking over he call'd to *Nic Frog.*

How d'ye do *Nic?* D'ye ſee where I am *Nic?* I hope the Cauſe goes on ſwimmingly *Nic*; when doſt thou intend to go to *Clay-Pool, Nic?* Wilt thou buy there ſome High-Heads of the neweſt Cut for my Daughters? How comeſt thou to go with thy Arm ty'd up?

up? Has old *Lewis* given thee a rap over the Finger-ends? Thy Weapon was a good one when I weilded it, but the Butt-end remains in my Hands. I am so busy in packing up my Goods, that I have no time to talk with thee any longer: It would do thy Heart good to see what Waggon Loads I am preparing for Market; if thou wantest any good Office of mine, for all that has happen'd, I will use thee well *Nic*; buy *Nic*.

*** John Bull's *Thanks to Sir* Roger, *and* Nic Frog's *Malediction upon all Shrews, the Original Cause of his Misfortunes, are reserv'd for the next Volume.*

FINIS.

BOOKS Sold by John Morphew, *near* Stationers-hall.

THE *Examiners* for the Year 1711. To which is added, an Explanatory Index.

The Four Volumes of the Atalantis, called the Memoirs of Europe.

An Appendix to John Bull ſtill in his Senſes, or Law is a Bottomleſs Pit. Printed from a Manuſcript, found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir Humphry Poleſworth; and publiſh'd (as well as the Three former Parts) by the Author of the New Atalantis. Price 3 d.

Some Remarks on the Letters between the L—d T——nd, and Mr. Secretary B—le. In a Letter to the Author of the Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty.

Five extraordinary Letters ſuppoſed to be Writ to Dr. B——y, upon his Edition of Horace, and ſome other Matters of great Importance.

The Conduct of the Allies, and of the late Miniſtry, in beginning and carrying on the preſent War, the 7th Edition. Pr. 6 d.

Some Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty, between Her Majeſty and the States-General. By the Author of the Conduct of the Allies. To which are added, the ſaid Barrier-Treaty with the Two ſeparate Articles; part of the Counter-Project; the Sentiments of Pr. *Eugene*

Eugene and Count *Sinzendorf*, upon the ſaid Treaty; and a Repreſentation of the *Engliſh* Merchants. 2d Edit. Pr. 6 d.

The Picture of a Modern Whig; Firſt and Second Part. By Dr. *Davenant*.

T--l--nd's Invitation to Diſmal, to Dine with the Calves-head Club. Imitated from Horace, Epiſt. 5. Lib. 1. Price 1 d.

Some Advice humbly offer'd to the Members of the October Club, in a Letter from a Perſon of Honour. The Second Edition, price 2 d.

A Learned Comment upon Dr. Hare's Excellent Sermon, preach'd before the Duke of Marlborough, on the Surrender of Bouchain. By an Enemy to Peace. The ſecond Edition. Price 2 d.

A New Journey to Paris: Together with ſome ſecret Tranſactions between the F——h K——g, and an Eng—— Gentleman. The Third Eddition Corrected. Price 2 d.

Some Reaſons to prove, that no Perſon is obliged by his Principles, as a Whig, to oppoſe Her Majeſty, or Her preſent Miniſtry. In a Letter to a Whig-Lord. Price 3 d.

The Character and Principles of the preſent Set of Whigs. The Third Edition with Additions. Price 3 d.

The new way of ſelling Places at Court: In a Letter from a ſmall Courtier, to a great Stock-Jobber. Price 2 d.

AN APPENDIX TO JOHN BULL Still In His SENSES: OR, *Law is a Bottomleſs-Pit.*

Printed from a Manuſcript found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir *Humphry Poleſworth:* And Publiſh'd, (as well as the three former Parts) by the Author of the NEW ATALANTIS.

The Second Edition.

LONDON,

Printed for *John Morphew,* near *Stationer's-Hall,* 1712. Price 3 *d.*

AN APPENDIX TO *John Bull* Still *in his Senſes*, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Apprehending, Examination, and Impriſonment of Jack, *for Suſpicion of Poiſoning.*

THE attentive Reader cannot have forgot, that in my laſt Part, the Story of Van Ptſchirnſooker's Powder was interrupted by a Meſſage from *Frog.* I have a natural Compaſſion for Curioſity, being much troubled with the Diſtemper my ſelf; therefore to gratify that uneaſy itching Senſation in my Reader, I have procur'd the following Account of that Matter.

Van Ptſchirnſooker came off (as Rogues uſually do upon ſuch Occaſions) by Peach-

ing his Partner, and being extremely forward to bring him to the Gallows; *Jack* was accus'd as the Contriver of all the Roguery. And indeed it happen'd unfortunately for the poor Fellow, that he was known to bear a moſt inveterate Spight againſt the old Gentlewoman, and conſequently, that never any ill Accident happen'd to her, but he was ſuſpected to be at the bottom of it. If ſhe prick'd her Finger, *Jack*, to be ſure, laid the Pin in the way: If ſome Noiſe in the Street diſturb'd her Reſt, who could it be but *Jack* in ſome of his nocturnal Rambles? If a Servant run away, *Jack* had debauch'd him: every idle Tittle-tattle that went about, *Jack* was always ſuſpected for the Author of it: However, all was nothing to this laſt Affair of the temperating, moderating Powder. The Hue and Cry went after *Jack*, to Apprehend him, dead or alive, wherever he could be found. The Conſtables look'd out for him in all his uſual Haunts; but, to no purpoſe. Where d'ye think did they find him at laſt? Ev'n ſmoaking his Pipe very quietly, at his Brother *Martin*'s; from whence he was carry'd, with a vaſt Mob at his Heels, before the Worſhipful Mr. Juſtice *Overdo*. Several of his Neighbours made Oath, That of late, the Priſoner had been obſerv'd to lead a very diſſolute Life, renouncing ev'n his uſual Hypocriſy, and Pretences to Sobriety: That he frequented Taverns and Eating-Houſes, and

and had been often guilty of Drunkenness and Gluttony at My Lord-Mayor's Table; That he had been seen in the Company of Lewd Women: That he had transferr'd his usual religious Care of the engross'd Copy of his Father's Will, to Bank Bills, Orders for Tallies, and Debentures: These he now affirm'd, with more literal Truth, to be *Meat, Drink, and Cloth, the Philosophers Stone, and the Universal Medicine*: That he was so far from shewing his customary Reverence to the *Will*, that he kept company with those that call'd his Father a cheating Rogue, and his *Will* a Forgery. That he not only sat quietly and heard his Father rail'd at, but often chim'd in with the Discourse, and hugg'd the Authors as his Bosom Friends: † *That instead of asking for Blows, at the Corners of the Streets*, he now bestow'd them as plentifully as he begg'd them before: In short, That he was grown a meer Rake; and, had nothing left in him of old *Jack*, except his Spight to *John Bull*'s Mother.

* *Tale of the Tub.*

† *Tale of the Tub.*

Another Witness made Oath, That *Jack* had been overheard bragging of a Trick he had found out to manage the *old formal Jade*, as he us'd to call her. 'Damn this numb'd-'Skull of mine (quoth he) that I could not 'light on it sooner. As long as I go in this 'ragged tatter'd Coat, I am so well known,

'that

' that I am hunted away from the old Wo-
' man's Door by every barking Curr about
' the Houſe, they bid me Defiance; there's
' no doing Miſchief as an open Enemy, I
' muſt find ſome way or another of getting
' within Doors, and then I ſhall have better
' Opportunities of playing my Pranks, be-
' ſides the Benefit of good keeping.

Two Witneſſes Swore, that ſeveral Years ago, there came to their Miſtriſs's Door, a young Fellow in a tatter'd Coat, that went by the Name of *Timothy Trim*, whom they did in their Conſcience believe to be the very Priſoner, reſembling him in Shape, Stature, and the Features of his Countenance; that the ſaid *Timothy Trim* being taken into the Family, clap'd their Miſtriſs's Livery over his own tatter'd Coat; that the ſaid *Timothy* was extremely officious about their Miſtriſs's Perſon, endeavouring by Flattery and Tale-bearing, to ſet her againſt the reſt of the Servants; no Body was ſo ready to fetch any thing that was wanted, or reach what was drop'd; that he us'd to ſhove and elbow his Fellow-Servants to get near his Miſtreſs, eſpecially when Mony was a paying or receiving, then he was never out of the way; that he was extremely diligent about every Bodies Buſineſs but his own; that the ſaid *Timothy*, while he was in the Family, us'd to be playing Roguiſh Tricks; when his Miſtreſs's back was turn'd he would

loll

loll out his Tongue, make Mouths, and laugh at her, walking behind her like a *Harlequin*, ridiculing her Motions and Geſtures; if his Miſtreſs look'd about, he put on a grave, demure Countenance, as he had been in a fit of Devotion; that he us'd often to trip up Stairs ſo ſmoothly that you could not hear him tread, and put all things out of Order; that he would pinch the Children and Servants, when he met them in the dark, ſo hard, that he left the Print of his Fore-fingers and his Thumb in black and blue, and then ſlink into a corner, as if no Body had done it: Out of the ſame malicious Deſign, he us'd to lay Chairs and Joint-ſtools in their way, that they might break their Noſes by falling over them. The more young and unexperienc'd, he us'd to teach to talk Saucily, and call Names: During his ſtay in the Family there was much Plate miſſing; that being catch'd with a couple of Silver Spoons in his Pocket, with their Handles wrench'd off, he ſaid, he was only going to carry them to the Goldſmiths to be mended; that the ſaid *Timothy* was hated by all the honeſt Servants, for his ill-condition'd, ſplenetick Tricks, but eſpecially for his ſlanderous Tongue; traducing them to their Miſtreſs, as Drunkards, Thieves and Whore-maſters; that the ſaid *Timothy*, by lying Stories, us'd to ſet all the Family together by the Ears, taking delight to make them Fight and Quarrel; particularly one Day

ſitting

ſitting at Table, he ſpoke Words to this Effect: 'I am of Opinion *(quoth he)* That little 'ſhort Fellows, ſuch as we are, have better 'Hearts. and could beat the tall Fellows; I 'wiſh it came to a fair Trial, I believe, theſe 'long Fellows, as ſightly as they are, ſhould 'find their Jackets well thwack'd. A parcel of tall Fellows, who thought themſelves affronted by this Diſcourſe, took up the Quarel, and to't they went, the tall Men and the low Men, which continues ſtill a Faction in the Family, to the great Diſorder of our Miſtreſs's Affairs: That the ſaid *Timothy* carried this Frolick ſo far, that he propos'd to his Miſtreſs, that ſhe ſhould entertain no Servant that was above four Foot ſeven Inches high, and for that Purpoſe had prepar'd a Gage, by which they were to be meaſur'd: That the good old Gentlewoman was not ſo ſimple as to go into his Projects, ſhe began to ſmell a Rat. 'This *Trim* (quoth ſhe) 'is an odd ſort of a Fellow, methinks he 'makes a ſtrange Figure with that ragged, 'tatter'd Coat, appearing under his Livery, 'can't he go ſpruce and clean, like the reſt 'of the Servants? The Fellow has a Roguiſh 'Leer with him, which I don't like by any 'means; beſides, he has ſuch a twang in his 'Diſcourſe, and an ungraceful way of ſpeaking through the Noſe, that one can hardly 'underſtand him; I wiſh the Fellow be not 'Tainted with ſome bad Diſeaſe. The Witneſſes

neſſes farther made Oath, That the ſaid *Timothy* lay out a Nights, and went abroad often at unſeaſonable Hours; that it was credibly reported, he did Buſineſs in another Family; that he pretended to have a ſqueamiſh Stomach, and could not eat at Table with the reſt of the Servants, tho' this was but a pretence to provide ſome nice Bit for himſelf; that he refus'd to Dine upon Salt-fiſh, only to have an opportunity to eat a Calve's Head (his Favourite Diſh) in private; that for all his tender Stomach, when he was got by himſelf, he would devour Capons, Turkeys and Sirloins of Beef, like a Cormorant.

Two other Witneſſes gave the following Evidence, That in his officious Attendance upon his Miſtreſs, he had try'd to ſlip in a Powder into her Drink, and that once he was catch'd endeavouring to ſtifle her with a Pillow as ſhe was a ſleep; that he and Ptſchirnſooker were often in cloſe Conference, and that they us'd to drink together at the *Roſe*, where it ſeems he was well enough known by the true Name of *Jack*.

The Priſoner had little to ſay in his Defence; he endeavour'd to prove himſelf *Alibi*; ſo that the Trial turn'd upon this ſingle Queſtion, whether the ſaid *Timothy Trim* and *Jack*, were the ſame Perſon? which was prov'd by ſuch plain Tokens, and particularly by a Mole under the left Pap, that

there was no withſtanding the Evidence; therefore the Worſhipful Mr. Juſtice committed him, in order to his Tryal.

Chap. II.

How Jack's *Friends came to viſit him in Priſon, and what Advice they gave him.*

JACK hitherto had paſs'd in the World for a poor, ſimple, well-meaning, half-witted, crack'd-brain'd Fellow, People were ſtrangely ſurpriz'd to find him in ſuch a Roguery; that he ſhould diſguiſe himſelf under a falſe Name, hire himſelf out for a Servant to an old Gentlewoman, only for an opportunity to Poiſon her. They ſaid, That it was more Generous to profeſs open Enmity, than, under a profound Diſſimulation, to be guilty of ſuch a ſcandalous Breach of Truſt, and of the ſacred Rights of Hoſpitality. In ſhort, the Action was univerſally Condemn'd by his beſt Friends; they told him in plain terms, That this was come as a Judgment upon him, for his looſe Life, his Gluttony, Drunkenneſs and Avarice, laying aſide his Father's *Will* in an old mouldy Trunk, and turning Stock-jobber, News-monger, and Buſie-body, meddling with other Peoples Affairs, ſhaking off his old ſerious Friends, and keeping Company with Buffoons and Pick-

Pick-pockets, his Father's ſworn Enemies; That he had beſt throw himſelf upon the Mercy of the Court, Repent, and change his Manners. To ſay truth, *Jack* heard theſe Diſcourſes with ſome Compunction; however he reſolv'd to try what his new Acquaintance would do for him: They ſent *Habakkuk Slyboots*, who deliver'd him the following Meſſage, as the peremptory Commands of his truſty Companions.

Habakkuk. Dear *Jack*, I am ſorry for thy Misfortune; Matters have not been carried on with due Secrecy; however, we muſt make the beſt of a bad Bargain: Thou art in the utmoſt Jeopardy, that's certain; Hang, Draw and Quarter, are the gentleſt things they talk of. However, thy faithful Friends, ever watchful for thy Security, bid me tell thee, That they have one infallible Expedient left to ſave thy Life: Thou muſt know, we have got into ſome Underſtanding with the Enemy, by the means of *Don Diego Diſmallo*; he aſſures us there is no Mercy for thee, and that there is only one way left to Eſcape; it is indeed ſomewhat out of the common Road, however, be aſſur'd, it is the reſult of moſt mature Deliberation.

Jack. Prithee tell me quickly, for my Heart is ſunk down into the very bottom of my Belly.

Hab. It is the unanimous Opinion of your Friends, that you make as if you hang'd your

ſelf; that they will give it out that you are quite dead, and convey your Body out of Priſon in a Beir; and that *John Bull*, being buſied with his Law-Suit, will not enquire further into the matter.

Jack. How d'ye mean, make as if I had hang'd my ſelf?

Hab. Nay, you muſt really hang your ſelf up in a true genuine Rope, that there may appear no Trick in it, and leave the reſt to your Friends.

Jack. Truly this is a matter of ſome Concern; and my Friends, I hope, won't take it ill, if I enquire a little into the means by which they intend to deliver me: A Rope, and a Nooſe, are no jeſting Matters!

Hab. Why ſo miſtruſtful? haſt thou ever found us falſe to thee? I tell thee, there is one ready to cut thee down.

Jack. May I preſume to ask who it is that is entruſted with that important Office?

Hab. Is there no end of thy How's and thy Why's? that's a Secret.

Jack. A Secret, perhaps, that I may be ſafely truſted with, for I am not like to tell it again. I tell you plainly, it is no ſtrange thing for a Man, before he hangs himſelf up, to enquire who is to cut him down.

Hab. Thou ſuſpicious Creature! if thou muſt needs know it, I tell thee it is Sir *Roger*; he has been in Tears ever ſince thy Misfortune. *Don Diego* and we have laid it ſo, that he

he is to be in the next Room, and before the Rope is well about thy Neck, reſt ſatiſfied, he will break in, and cut thee down: Fear not, old Boy; we'll do't, I'll warrant thee.

Jack. So I muſt hang my ſelf up, upon hopes that Sir *Roger* will cut me down, and all this upon the Credit of *Don Diego*: A fine Stratagem indeed to ſave my Life, that depends upon Hanging, *Don Diego*, and Sir *Roger!*

Hab. I tell thee there is a Myſtery in all this, my Friend, a piece of profound Policy; if thou knew what good this will do to the Common Cauſe, thy Heart would leap for Joy: I'm ſure thou would not delay the Experiment one moment.

Jack. This is to the Tune of *All for the better.* What's your Cauſe to me, when I am hang'd?

Hab. Refractory Mortal! If thou wilt not truſt thy Friends, take what follows; know aſſuredly, before next full Moon, that thou wilt be hung up in Chains, or thy Quarters perching upon the moſt conſpicuous Places of the Kingdom. Nay, I don't believe they will be contented with Hanging, they talk of Empaling, or breaking on the Wheel; and thou chuſeſt that, before a gentle ſuſpending of thy ſelf, for one Minute. Hanging is not ſo painful a thing as thou imagines. I have ſpoke with ſeveral that have undergone it, they

they all agree it is no manner of uneaſineſs; be ſure thou take good notice of the Symptoms, the Relation will be curious; it is but a kick or two with thy Heels, and a wry Mouth or ſo: Sir *Roger* will be with thee in the twinkling of an Eye.

Oxford

Jack. But what if Sir *Roger* ſhould not come? will my Friends be there to Succour me?

Hab. Doubt it not; I will provide every thing againſt to Morrow Morning, do thou keep thy own Secret, ſay nothing: I tell thee, it is abſolutely neceſſary for the Common Good, that thou ſhouldſt go through this Operation.

CHAP. III.

How Jack *hang'd himſelf up by the Perſwaſion of his Friends, who broke their Word, and left his Neck in the Nooſe.*

JACK was a profeſs'd Enemy to *Implicit Faith*, and yet I dare ſay, it was never more ſtrongly exerted, nor more baſely abuſed, than upon this occaſion. He was now, with his old Friends, in the ſtate of a poor disbanded Officer after a Peace; or rather a wounded Soldier after a Battle; like an old Favourite of a cunning Miniſter after the Jobb is over; or a decay'd Beauty to a cloy'd Lover in

quest

queſt of new Game; or like an hundred ſuch things that one ſees every Day. There were new Intrigues, new Views, new Projects on foot; *Jack*'s Life was the Purchaſe of *Diego*'s Friendſhip, much good may it do them. The Intereſt of *Hocus* and Sir *William Crawly*, which was now more at Heart, made this Operation upon poor *Jack* abſolutely neceſſary. You may eaſily gueſs that his Reſt that Night was but ſmall, and much diſturb'd; however the remaining part of his Time he did not employ (as his Cuſtom was formerly) in Prayer, Meditation, or ſinging a double Verſe of a Pſalm, but amuſed himſelf with diſpoſing of his Bank-Stock; many a Doubt, many a Qualm, overſpread his clouded Imagination. 'Muſt I then (quoth he) hang up 'my own perſonal, natural, individual Self, 'with theſe two Hands! *Durus Sermo!* 'What if I ſhould be cut down, as my 'Friends tell me? There is ſomething Infa'mous in the very Attempt; the World 'will conclude I had a guilty Conſcience. 'Is it poſſible that good Man, Sir *Roger*, can 'have ſo much pity upon an unfortunate 'Scoundrel, that has perſecuted him ſo many 'Years? No, it cannot be: I don't love Fa'vours that paſs through *Don Diego*'s Hands. 'On the other ſide, my Blood chills about 'my Heart, at the thought of theſe Rogues, 'with their bloody Hands grabbling in my 'Guts, and pulling out my very Entrails:

Hang

'Hang it, for once I'll truſt my Friends.' So *Jack* reſolv'd, but he had done more wiſely, to have put himſelf upon the Tryal of his Country, made his Defence in Form. Many things happen between the Cup and the Lip, Witneſſes might have been brib'd, Juries manag'd, or Proſecution ſtop'd. But ſo it was, *Jack* for this time had a ſufficient Stock of Implicit Faith, which led him to his Ruin, as the Sequel of the Story ſhews: And now the fatal Day was come, in which he was to try this hanging Experiment. His Friends did not fail him at the appointed Hour, to ſee it put in practice. *Habakkuk* brought him a ſmooth, ſtrong, tough Rope, made of many a ply of wholeſome *Scandinavian* Hemp, compactly twiſted together, with a Nooſe that ſlip'd as glib as a Bird-catcher's Gin. *Jack* ſhrunk and grew pale at firſt ſight of it, he handled it, meaſur'd it, ſtretch'd it, fix'd it againſt the Iron-bar of the Window to try its ſtrength, but no Familiarity could reconcile him to it. He found fault with the length, the thickneſs, and the twiſt, nay, the very colour did not pleaſe him. 'Will 'nothing leſs than Hanging ſerve (quoth *Jack*)? 'Won't my Enemies take Bail for my 'good Behaviour? Will they accept of a Fine, 'or be ſatisfied with the Pillory and Impri'ſonment, a good round Whipping, or Burn'ing in the Cheek?

Habakkuk. Nothing but your Blood will appeaſe their Rage; make haſte, elſe we ſhall be diſcover'd: There's nothing like ſurpriſing the Rogues. How they will be diſappointed, when they hear that thou haſt haſt prevented their Revenge, and hang'd thine own ſelf?

Jack. That's true; but what if I ſhould do it in Effigies? Is there never an old Pope, or Pretender, to hang up in my ſtead? we are not ſo unlike, but it may paſs.

Hab. That can never be put upon Sir *Roger.* Earl of Oxford

Jack. Are you ſure he is in the next Room? Have you provided a very ſharp Knife, in caſe of the worſt?

Hab. Doſt take me for a common Lyar? Be ſatisfy'd, no Damage can happen to your Perſon, your Friends will take care of that.

Jack. Mayn't I quilt my Rope, it galls my Neck ſtrangely? beſides, I don't like this running Knot, it holds too tight, I may be ſtifled all of a ſudden.

Hab. Thou haſt ſo many If's and And's; prithee diſpatch; it might have been over before this time.

Jack. But, now I think on't, I would fain ſettle ſome Affairs, for fear of the worſt: Have a little Patience.

Hab. There's no having Patience, thou art ſuch a faintling, ſilly Creature.

Jack. O thou most detestable, abominable, *Passive Obedience!* did I ever imagine I should become thy Votary, in so pregnant an Instance; how will my Brother *Martin* laugh at this Story, to see himself out done in his own Calling? He has taken the Doctrine, and left me the Practice. No sooner had he utter'd these Words, but like a Man of true Courage, he ty'd the fatal Cord to the Beam, fitted the Noose, and mounted upon the bottom of a Tub, the inside of which he had often Grac'd in his prosperous Days. This Footstool *Habakkuk* kick'd away, and left poor *Jack* swinging, like the Pendulum of *Paul's* Clock. The fatal Noose perform'd its Office, and with most strict Ligature, squeez'd the Blood into his Face, 'till it assum'd a purple dye: While the poor Man, heav'd from the very bottom of his Belly for Breath, *Habakkuk* walk'd with great Deliberation into both the upper and lower Room, to acquaint his Friends, who receiv'd the News with great Temper, and with Geers and Scoffs instead of Pity, *Jack* has Hang'd himself (quoth they!) let us go and see how the poor Rogue swings. Then they call'd Sir *Roger*. Sir *Roger* (quoth *Habakkuk*) *Jack* has hang'd himself, make haste and cut him down. Sir *Roger* turn'd first one Ear and then t'other, not understanding what he said.

Hab. I tell you *Jack* has hang'd himself up.

Sir *Roger.* Who's hang'd?

Hab!

Hab. Jack.

Sir *Roger*. I thought this had not been hanging Day.

Hab. But the poor Fellow has hang'd himself.

Sir *Roger*. Then let him hang. I don't wonder at it, the Fellow has been mad these twenty Years. With this he ſlunk away.

Then *Jack*'s Friends began to hunch and puſh one another, *Why don't you go and cut the poor Fellow down? Why don't you? and why don't you? Not I* (quoth one,) *not I* (quoth another,) *not I* (quoth a third,) *he may hang 'till Doomſday before I relieve him.* Nay it is credibly reported, that they were ſo far from ſuccouring their poor Friend, in this his diſmal Circumſtance, that Ptſchitnſooker, and ſeveral of his Companions, went in and pull'd him by the Legs, and thump'd him on the Breaſt. Then they began to rail at him for the very thing which they had both adviſ'd and juſtify'd before, *viz.* his getting into the old Gentlewoman's Family, and putting on her Livery. The Keeper, who perform'd the laſt Office, coming up, found *Jack* ſwinging, with no Life in him; he took down the Body gently and laid it on a Bulk, and brought out the Rope to the Company. *This, Gentlemen, is the Rope that hang'd* Jack; *What muſt be done with it?* Upon which they order'd it to be laid among the Curioſities of *Greſham* College, and it is call'd

Biſhop Patrington.

Jack's Rope to this very Day. However *Jack* after all, had some small Tokens of Life in him, but lies at this time past hopes of a total Recovery, with his Head hanging on one Shoulder, without Speech or Motion. The Coroners Inquest supposing him Dead, brought him in *Non Compos.*

CHAP. IV.

The Conference between Don Diego Dismallo, *and* John Bull. Nottingham Great Britain

DUring the time of the foregoing Transaction, *Don Diego* was entertaining *John Bull.*

D. Diego. I hope, Sir, this Day's Proceeding will convince you of the Sincerity of your old Friend *Diego*, and the Treachery of Sir *Roger.* Earl Oxford

J. Bull. What's the matter now?

D. Diego. You have been endeavouring, for several Years, to have Justice done upon that Rogue *Jack*; but what through the Remissness of Constables, Justices and pack'd Juries, he has always found the Means to escape.

J. Bull. What then?

D. Diego. Consider then, who is your best Friend, he that would have brought him to con-

condign Punishment, or he that has sav'd him. By my Perswasion, *Jack* had hang'd himself, if Sir *Roger* had not cut him down.

J. Bull. Who told you that Sir *Roger* has done so?

D. Diego. You seem to receive me coldly; methinks my Services deserve a better Return.

J. Bull. Since you value your self upon Hanging this poor Scoundrel, I tell you, when I have any more Hanging-work, I'll send for thee; I have some better Employment for Sir *Roger:* In the mean time, I desire the poor Fellow may be look'd after. When he first came out of the North-Country into my Family, under the pretended Name of *Timothy Trim*, the Fellow seem'd to mind his Loom and his Spinning-wheel, till some body turn'd his Head; then he grew so pragmatical, that he took upon him the Government of my whole Family: I could never order any thing, within or without doors, but he must be always giving his Counsel, forsooth: Nevertheless, tell him, I will forgive what is past; and if he would mind his Business for the future, and not meddle out of his own Sphere, he will find that *John Bull* is not of a cruel Disposition.

D. Diego. Yet all your skilful Physicians say, that nothing can recover your Mother, the Church, but a piece of *Jack*'s Liver boil'd in her Soup.

J. Bull.

J. Bull. Thoſe are Quacks: My Mother abhors ſuch Cannibal's Food; ſhe is in perfect Health at preſent: I would have given many a good Pound to have had her ſo well ſome time ago. There are, indeed, two or three troubleſome old Nurſes, that becauſe they believe I am tender-hearted, will never let me have a quiet Nights Reſt, with knocking me up: Oh, Sir, your Mother is taken extremely ill! ſhe is fall'n into a fainting Fit! ſhe has a great Emptineſs, and wants Suſtenance! This is only to recommend themſelves, for their great Care. *John Bull*, as ſimple as he is, underſtands a little of a Pulſe.

FINIS.

BOOKS Sold by John Morphew, *near* Stationers-Hall; *and* A. Dodd, *at the* Peacock *without* Temple-Bar.

THE *Examiners* for the Year 1711. To which is added, an Explanatory Index.

The Conduct of the Allies, and of the late Miniſtry, in beginning and carrying on the preſent War. 7th Edition. Pr. *6 d.*

Some Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty, between Her Majeſty and the States-General. By the Author of the Conduct of the Allies. To which are added, the ſaid Barrier-Treaty with the Two ſeparate Articles; Part of the Counter-Project; The Sentiments of Prince *Eugene* and Count *Sinzendorf*, upon the ſaid Treaty; and a Repreſentation of the Engliſh Merchants. 2d Edit. Pr. *6 d.*

Some Advice humbly offer'd to the Members of the *October* Club; in a Letter from a Perſon of Honour. 2d Edit. Pr. *2 d.*

A Journey to *Paris:* With ſome ſecret Tranſactions between the Fr—— King and an Eng—— Gentleman. 3d Edit. Pr. *2 d.*

The Characters and Principles of the preſent Set of Whigs 3d Edit. Pr. *3 d.*

The Four Volumes of the *Atalantis.*

The D. of M——h's Vindication: In Anſwer to a Pamphlet lately Publiſh'd, called *Bouchain*; or a Dialogue between the *Medley* and the *Examiner.* 3d Edit. corrected. Pr. *2 d.*

The

The Picture of a Modern Whig; First and Second Part. By Dr. *Davenant*.

Some Remarks on the Letters between the L——d *T*————*nd* and Mr. Sec——tary *B*——*le*. In a Letter to the Author of the Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty. Pr. 3 *d*.

John Bull Still in his Senses: Being the Third Part of *Law is a Bottomless Pit*. Printed from a famous Manuscript found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir *Humphrey Polesworth*; and Publish'd (as well as the two former Parts) by the Author of the *New-Atalantis*. Pr. 6 *d*.

JOHN BULL's

Last WILL and TESTAMENT,

As it was Drawn by a

WELCH Attorney.

WITH A

PREFACE

TO THE

Ar--p of C--y.

By an Eminent Lawyer of the *Temple*.

Hæc uti his Tabulis, Cerisve Scripta sunt, ita do, ita lego, ita testor. Itaq; vos Quirites *Testimonium præbitote.*

Rosini *Antiq. Rom. lib.* 8. *cap.* 6

The Second Edition, Corrected by the Author's own Hand.

London, Printed, and Sold by *S. Popping*, at the *Raven* in *Pater-Noster-Row*. 1714.

(Price 4 *d.*)

PREFACE

To His Grace the

Archbishop of Canterbury.

By an Eminent Lawyer of the *Temple*

May it please your Grace,

MY Lord *Coke*, in the Fourth Part of his *Institutes of the Laws of* England, tells us, that *the Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of* Canterbury *is the Court wherein all Testaments are prov'd, and all Administrations granted; where the Party Dying within his Province hath* Bona Notabilia *in some other Dioceſs than where he Dieth*, &c.

This then being premiſed, it is to be hop'd that your *Grace* will not think me Impertinent in this my preſent Application to your *Grace*; for to whom could I ſo properly addreſs a Thing of this Nature? To whom could I more naturally apply to in my Diſcourſe about a *Will*, than to him who is the Head of that Court, which muſt give the Sanction to it?

Pardon me, my Lord, for this Trouble, which I had never given your *Grace*, had not this Caſe been the moſt Extraordinary that has yet been heard of (I may venture to ſay) even in *Chriſtendom*.

I know not whether your *Grace* was ever acquainted with the Perſon, whoſe *Will* I here offer to your *Grace*'s Conſideration; tho' indeed I have ſome Reaſon to think that your *Grace* heretofore might have known him, as being the moſt Famous Clothier, and Greateſt Trader, in *Europe*, and the moſt Remarkable Man in the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*; Remarkable, *my Lord*, both *in his Senſes*, and *out of*

of his Senſes too, the latter of which your G~~ra~~ce will ſoon perceive by this his Extravagant *Laſt Will and Teſtament.*

I muſt confeſs, my Lord, for my own Part, that no Man within the Four Seas had greater Reſpect and Love for *John Bull*, whoſe *Will* this is, than myſelf; no Man would have gone farther to have ſerv'd him; no Man admired his Perfections more: —But — this his Laſt *Will* has aſtoniſh'd me, my Lord, and fill'd me with nothing but Ideas of Madneſs and Ruin; *Madneſs* of the Defunct Deviſor, and *Ruin* of his poor Children. —In whoſe Behalf, my Lord, as I am always pitiful to the Unfortunate, ſo I now unfeed addreſs your G~~ra~~ce; and with ſo much the more Aſſurance, as I well know your G~~ra~~ce's Readineſs in Aſſiſting and Relieving the Diſtreſſed. On which Account I beg your G~~ra~~ce's Patience, while I offer a few Reaſons why this Ruinous Will of my Friend *John Bull* ſhould not ſtand Valid.

Great Britain

By

By an Act of 34, 35. *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 5. it is Enacted, that *Wills made of any Mannors*, &c. *by any Woman-Covert, or Perſon under Twenty-one Years of Age, Ideot, or by any Perſon* non de ſane Memory, *ſhall not be taken to be Good and Effectual in Law.*

Now I grant that *John Bull* cannot come under the Two firſt Predicaments, that is to ſay, we cannot call him by the Title of *Feme-Covert*; neither can we tax him with Nonage; neither will we charge him with Ideoſy, as having heretofore done Things both Noble and Rational: —— But, my Lord, if we plainly ſhow, that this ſaid *John Bull* was *non de ſane Memory* at and before the making this Will, then I think our Argument proving the Invalidity of *John Bull*'s Will muſt ſtand good.

I ſhall not pretend to find Fault with the Will itſelf, no, not ſo much as that Paragraph which gives his Eſtate to the Church, becauſe the Statute of *Mortmain* has been very lately and very wiſely Repealed.

And

And therefore as a *Will*, be it ever so well and accurately drawn, yet if the Testator be not *de sane Memory*, the *Will* can never be valid; so in order to anul this *Will*, we shall attempt to prove that this *John Bull* for several Months before his Death was *non compos mentis*, or, *non de sane Memory*.

To prove which we shall shew your *Grace* what were *John*'s Sentiments, and what were his daily Declarations, sometime before he fell into this Frenzy, or into this his mad Alteration of Opinion, which produced this *Amazing Will*.

First, He has been often heard to declare, That the Interest of his Children was what lay neareſt at his Heart.

Secondly, That his chiefeſt Care was to promote his Family, and to secure his Trade to his Children.

Thirdly, That he abominated Popery; and that he would disinherit any of his Children who should be of that Religion; often calling her Holi-

neſs

nefs *Signiora Bubonia* the Scarlet Whore of *Babylon*, Antichriſt, Idolater, and what not.

Fourthly, That he loved his Neighbour *South* as his own Child, and that he would ſpend the laſt Peny of his Money to ſerve him.

Fifthly, That the Neighbour Corporation of *Frog-Town* were always his beſt Friends, and that he would never be otherwiſe than a firm Friend to them.

Sixthly, That his Neighbour *Lewis Baboon*, Vintner, was the vileſt of Mortals, the moſt Perjured, Faithleſs, Tricking Fellow in the Univerſe; that he was the Peſt of the Countrey; that if his Eſtate, which was too Exorbitant already, ſhould be any larger, it would be impoſſible to Live by him.

All this, my Lord, and much more, can we prove beyond all Contradiction. —But, my Lord, view his Will, and there your *Grace* will find, that inſtead of Loving his Children, caring for his Trade, his *Religion*, or his *Neigh-*

bours, he has left his *All* from them, to be disposed of by *Lewis Baboon*, the only Enemy he had in the World.

This unaccountable Turn and Alteration of Opinion all his Life-time he never offered to give a Reason for; and all that we are able to say in that Case, even on his Behalf, will only aggravate his Distraction and Insanity: For what Mortal will not conclude him Mad, that hears the Story of his Conversion, (as he himself was pleas'd to term it,) which in short is this.

Sometime ago *John Bull* went to his Parish-Church, where his *Parson* got up in the Pulpit, and instead of Preaching the Word of God, and the Way to Heaven, he fell into a Foul *Billingsgate Rant*, calling Poor *John* a Thousand hard Names, such as *Blood-thirsty Villain, False-hearted, Insidious, Wretched, Empty, Hypocritical, Sophister; Impudent, Boasting Pretender; Schismatical Impostor; a Treacherous, False-hearted, Knave; an Obstinate, Moody, Wayward, and Self-conceited, Hypocrite and Enthusiast;*

with an infinite Number of vile Appellations, much more becoming the Mouth of a Dray-man or Oyſter-wench than a Divine; telling him too at the ſame Time, that he was a Slave, and ſhould be damn'd if he offered to ſave his own Goods, or his Life; nay, *he ſhould be damn'd if it was for the Saving his own Soul.* ——This, my Lord, angered *John* much, ſo that the next Day in his Wrath he gets him ſome Nails and a Hammer, and nails up the Pulpit Door. ——This every one thought was but a *Moderate* Revenge for ſo *High* an Affront. —— But now, my Lord, behold how unaccountably and fantaſtically *John Bull* changes his Opinion; —— no ſooner had he nailed up the *Parſon*'s Pulpit faſt, but he fell to Kiſſing the Parſon's Poſt-ers in the moſt Amorous Manner imaginable, Kneeling down, and Adoring him, and crying out that he was a *Slave* to all Intents and Purpoſes; and that he would *never quarrel or fight on any Pretence whatſoever:* Nay, *my deareſt Doctor*, (would he often ſay,)

ſay,) *to prove how willing I am to endure any Thing, I will fight every Fellow I meet; and he that ſays I am not Paſſive, I'll knock his Brains out.* Then would he go and break Folks Windows, pull their Houſes down, drag every one he met in the Kennel, calling them Quarrelſome Raſcals, Mutinous Dogs, and Breakers of her Maj~~e~~ſty's Peace; Rogues that would not let him paſs the Streets in Quiet.

But not to tire your G~~r~~ce with a long Detail of *John Bull*'s mad Pranks, I will only add this, — That in about Three Years after he was thus firſt taken ill in his *Cranium*, *John Bull*, by the Perſuaſion of a Knaviſh Steward which he kept in his Houſe, makes this *Will* that I here preſent to your G~~r~~ce: This Steward's Name, my Lord, was *Roger Bold*; he was originally a *Welſh* Attorney, a Fellow always us'd to the Knaviſh and Tricking Part of the Law, accuſtomed continually to take Fees on both Sides; and as he was a Wicked and Treacherous Fellow, ſo he commonly favour-

ed and undertook the unjuſt Side of the Cauſe. This Man, as he had perſuaded his Maſter to Make a *Will*, ſo he took Care to Draw it himſelf; which he has done in ſo flagrant a Manner, that I doubt not but when your G—ce has perus'd it, you'll be of the ſame Opinion with me, that this Pettifogger was very roundly Feed for it by *Lewis Baboon*, whom in the very Literal Meaning of the *Roman* Appellation of a Perſon left Heir *in Teſtamento per æs & libram*, we we may juſtly term (in this Caſe) *Familiæ Emptor*.

To conclude; no ſooner was this Mad, this Scandalous *Will* Drawn, but *John Bull* ſent his Chaplain, with ſome other of his Servants, to Market to buy *Hemp*; which they did, and knowing pretty well their Maſter's Intentions, Bought it ready Manufactured. This *Hemp*, my Lord, grew on *Lewis Baboon*'s Eſtate; and ſome ſay therefore that it was given by the ſaid *Lewis*; but be that as it will, no ſooner did the Load of Hemp come Home,

Home, but *John Bull* fingled out a ſtrong Rope, and by the Help of his Truſty and Faithful Servants, (if I may uſe the Expreſſion,) fairly hanged himſelf, having firſt pinned this Verſe of *Thomas Sternhold*'s on his Breaſt.

Pſalm 4. Verſe 9.

In Peace *therefore lye down will I,*
Taking my Reſt and Sleep;
For thou only *will me, O L—d,*
Alone *in Safety keep.*

My Lord, this Story is ſo Notorious, that it would be bringing of Witneſſes to prove that the Sun ſhines, ſhould I endeavour to add Evidence for the Truth of it; therefore I will not attempt a Thing ſo ridiculous, leſt I myſelf, while I am taxing another with Madneſs, ſhould incur the ſame Cenſure.

And now, my Lord, I leave it to your *Gr—ce*'s Judgment, whether there needs farther Proof of *John Bull*'s Inſanity, or no: To me (with vaſt Deference to your *G—ce*'s Penetration

tration be it ſpoken) it plainly appears that this Teſtator, *John Bull*, was wholly uncapable by the Act of *Hen.* VIII. (as is before ſhew'd) to Deviſe by Will.

On which Score we hope this Mad this Illegal Teſtament, may never be *Prov'd* in your *Gr—ce*'s Court; nor *Adminiſtration Granted*, to the great Detriment of *John Bull*'s Diſtreſſed Children, in whoſe Name I am to render your *Gr—ce* Infinite and Hearty Thanks for the many Bleſſings they have already obtain'd thro' your Gr—ce's Means.

And may your *Gr—ce* enjoy yet a much longer Term of YEARS, with the greateſt Addition of Happineſs.

That thereby your Gr—ce may have not only the Pleaſure of Doing farther Good, but likewiſe the Satisfaction of Receiving the Grateful Acknowledgments of your Goodneſs from all thoſe who are really Lovers of Religion and Countrey.

That

That thereby the Church and Nation may yet reap the Benefit of having ſo great a Patriot.

That thereby the Hopes of a *worthleſs gaping Crew* may be entirely defeated,

Is the Hearty Prayer

Of your G~~ra~~ce's

moſt humble Admirer,

Philonomus Eleutherus.

JOHN

JOHN BULL's

Last WILL and TESTAMENT,

As it was Drawn by a

WELCH Attorney.

In the Name of Peace. Amen.

Imprimis, I *John Bull*, having been lately *in my Senses*, as it plainly appears in my History, set forth to that Purpose by an able Hand, do in this my *Last Will* and *Testament* — Give and Bequeath my Life and Spirit to *Jacobitism* and *Infatuation*.

Item, My Body to Buried in the Churchyard of *Slavery*.

Item, To my very good Neighbour *Lewis Baboon*, whom I declare to be my *Sole Executor*, all my Goods and Chattels.

Item,

Item, I give my Three Farms to him and his Heirs for ever, to be manag'd and disposs'd of by him the said *Lewis Baboon*, as he shall think fit, without Impeachment of Waste; yet notwithstanding which, it is my positive *Will*, that the said *Lewis Baboon* shall let my Three Farms to my pretended Kinsman *Don Chevalero L'Abjurado*, he paying what Rent the said *Lewis* shall demand.

3 Kingdoms

the pretender

Item, I Bequeath to him the said *Lewis Baboon*, and his Heirs for ever, my Neighbour *Charles South*'s Estate; and on my Credit it is but Just and Reasonable he should have it, otherwise he would not be so Rich and so Great as his Neighbours.

King of Spain

Item, I leave entirely my Shop and Trade to my Executor *Lewis Baboon*, together with all my Tools, still giving a Free Liberty to my Children to carry on my Cloathing Trade if they can without them.

Item, To my Dear Children I leave a ſafe Trade to *Terra Auſtralis Incognita*, whither they may export the Cloth they make.

Item, To my Dear Children, in order to ſupport their Trade, I give an Empty Purſe. —— I order my Steward, *Roger Bold*, to ſee this *Item* perform'd, and for his Pains I give him what little Money is left in it.

Item, For a farther Encouragement to this their ſaid Trade, I ordain in my Will, that *Lewis Baboon* ſhall hold the Strings of the ſaid Purſe, ſo that they may not hoard up Money in it without the ſaid *Lewis Baboon*'s Leave.

Item, I give Full Permiſſion to my Children to Sell what Wooll they will to *Lewis Baboon*, for Fear they cannot Manufacture it themſelves.—— This likewiſe will be a good Expedient to keep their Raſcally Weavers from being too Proud.

Item, I leave to my ſaid Children a great Cheſt full of Broken Promiſes and Crack'd Oaths; likewiſe a vaſt

Cargo

Cargo of Ropes made with Sand, and Chains forg'd out of true *Southern* Wind; alſo a whole Side-board of Golden Promiſes, and Leaden Performances; which were all Preſents made to me by my Friend *Lewis Baboon.*

Item, I give to each of my Children a dainty Pair of Crutches, nicely cut out of a Windſhaken Piece of Timber call'd *Bona fide*; —— theſe they may ſafely rely on in Time of Need.

Item, To my Dearly Beloved Children I Bequeath a Ship-load of Wooden Shoes, to be given them by my Executor *Lewis Baboon.*

Item, To all my Proteſtant Friends, I leave each a Bench to ſit on, in my Executor *Lewis Baboon*'s Pleaſure Boats.

Item, To my Good Neighbour *Nicholas Frog*, Mayor of *Frog-Town*, and to all his Brethren the *Aldermen*, I bequeath and deviſe each a Chain, to be provided at the Charge of *Lewis Baboon.* The States of Holland

Item, My Proteſtant Nephew I leave to the Good Will and Courteſy of *Lewis Baboon.*

Item, To my Dearly Beloved *Wife*, —— Ah Poor Woman! I Bequeath to her a Pair of Spectacles.

Item, To all thoſe who depended on my Friendſhip, I deviſe Caps and Bells.

Item, My Religion I Bequeath to her Holineſs *Signiora Bubonia*, who ſhall have Power to Amend, Alter, and Add to it, as ſhe ſhall in her great Wiſdom think fit.

Item, To Holy Mother Church, I Give and Deviſe all my Abby Lands, which have been ſo long and ſacrilegiouſly detain'd by me from her.

Item, My Sences and my Underſtanding I give to the Reverend the *Parſon of our Pariſh*, who is herewithal deſired to lock them up ſafe in the Veſtry.

Item, My Conſcience I likewiſe give to him the ſaſd *Parſon of our Pariſh*, ready Saddled and Bridled; pray Doctor uſe the Beaſt gently.

Laſtly,

Lastly, To Five Hundred and odd of my Acquaintance, whose Names may be found recorded in my Shop-book, I bequeath a large Bundle of Rods, which Rods, according to the Saying of the Wiseman I would have well Applied. The House of Commons

JOHN BULL.

Sign'd in the Presence of

Matthew Pint-pot. wts. Prior

Arthur Skipkennel. wts. Moor

Abigail Earwig, wts. Masham
Her Mark.

THE

THE

CODICIL

Annex'd to the WILL of

John Bull, &c.

I *John Bull*, Clothier, being willing to Die in Peace, and with a quiet Conſcience, cannot but think it highly Reaſonable that thoſe from whom I have received Signal Services ſhould be by me as ſignally rewarded. —— To this End, and that the Odious Charge of Ingratitude may not be laid on my Memory, I Give and Deviſe as follows.

Imprimis, To my true and truſty Servants, as Rewards for their great Care in getting me *Hemp* to hang myſelf,

ſelf, they being moſt of them Originally *Beggars*, I give *Horſes* to Ride on, and *Stalls* to put them in.

Item, My Honeſt Steward *Roger Bold*, for the many *Bold* Strokes he has ſtruck, and for his great Trouble in drawing this my Will, I leave immediate Truſtee for my Children, with whoſe Money he has hereby Authority to pay his own Debts, and likewiſe to applyas much of the reſt as he pleaſes to his own proper Uſe.

Item, To my Learned and Able *Council* who gave their Opinions on this my Laſt *Will*, I leave them their Fees to be paid by *Lewis Baboon*.

Item, To all or any Servant or Servants who have or may have done me any Extraordinary Piece of Service either by loſing Goods, Limbs, Life, or Freedom, —— I Give and Bequeath a ſingle Copy of my Countenance.

Item, To my Head Workman *John Victor*, for his Malicious Endeavour to to perſuade me not to make this *Will*; and likewiſe for his Felonious and Treacherous Attempt to ſave me from Hang-

Hanging, I Deviſe his Pockets full of Calumny, Malice, and Ingratitude — With Leave to march quietly out of my Houſe; — but on this Condition, — that he never comes in it again.

JOHN BULL.

Sign'd in the Preſence of

Matthew Pint-pot.

Henry Town-bull.

Abigail *Earwig,*
Her Mark.

F I N I S.

A

REVIEW

OF THE

STATE

OF

John Bull's Family,

Ever since the Probat of his *Last Will* and *Testament*.

With some Account of the two Trumpeters, the Hirelings of *Roger Bold*.

Nulla Timore geram, Lex *est mihi sola* Voluntas.
Mouf. le Cler.

Read.

London: Printed for *J. Moor*, near St. *Paul*'s Church-Yard, 1710. Price 3 *d.*

A

REVIEW

OF THE

STATE

OF

Of *John Bull*'s Family.

THE *last Will and Testament of* John Bull *having been before publish'd in the World, I have nothing left but to relate to the Reader the confus'd State of his Family ever since he Hang'd himself.*

JOHN BULL being much in Debt at the Time of his Deceaſe, which his Knaviſh Steward, beforemention'd, *Roger Bold*, ſhould have taken Care to pay, but did not, caus'd a General Meeting of his Creditors.

Firſt, Becauſe they knew the ſaid *Roger Bold* had receiv'd the Rents and Profits becoming due on the Eſtate of the ſaid *John Bull*. And,

Secondly, Suppos'd, and with good ground believ'd, the ſaid *Roger Bold* had laid out the ſaid Incomes for his own proper Uſe. And what ſtill look'd more Villainous than the reſt, was, That thoſe very Men that had earn'd their Money the hardeſt, by Oppoſing his Maſter's Great Enemy *Lewis Baboon*, ſhould

French King.

lie

lie and periſh, while the aforeſaid *Roger Bold* mortgaged the Eſtate of his late Maſter to Match his own Children.

But *John Bull*'s Inferiour Servants being extreamly afflicted with Hardſhips, upon the Non-payment of their Wages, reſolv'd to deſire a Superior Fellow-Servant to ſpeak to the ſaid *Roger Bold*, and ask him the Reaſon why the ſaid Wages were not paid; who thus addreſs'd the ſaid Steward.

SIR,

" I can but wonder what " ſhould be your Reaſons, " why you do not pay our " Fellow-Servants their Wa- " ges, they are ready to be " run into a Goal; their

" Wives

" Wives and Families are
" ready to ſtarve; and *Lewis*
" *Baboon* being left Heir, is
" reſolv'd to take no manner
" of Care of our Families;
" and truly we are in a fine
" Caſe?

To which the ſaid Steward reply'd.

SIR,

As you ſay, Lewis Baboon *is left Heir* in Teſtamento per Æs & Libraen; *and if any one ſhould oppoſe the Right of* Don L' Abjurado's *Poſſeſſing the* Three Farms *of our late Maſter, by what Means (if I part with my Money) can I ſupply him; and alſo keep the Power in my own Hands?*

Upon

Upon which, the other Servant reply'd,

" But, Sir, we understand " there is a Commission to " sit upon the Affairs of our " late Master's Family, and " with the Money receiv'd " upon Account of Rents, " and that rais'd upon the " Mortgage, you intend to " Fee such Commissioners to " act wholly for your own " Interest.

Which undoubted Assertion this said Steward endeavour'd to clear, but it was as plain as Noon-Day, tho' he set his Rascally Hirelings to work an ungrounded Surmise into the Minds of People, That one Mr. *Dolphin*, the former Steward,

E. Dolphin late Steward.

ard, had hid his Master's Money, or converted it to his own Use; which is as false, for *John Bull*'s Servants say, They were never better paid than in the said Mr. *Dolphin*'s Time; and it is well known, that the said Mr. *Dolphin* did not save half the Money in a great many Years as the said *Roger Bold* did in a very few.

But while these Things were in Agitation, there was a great Stir among *John Bull*'s Tenants, about one or two Articles in his last Will and Testament, *Whether* Lewis Baboon *should have the sole Making their Manufactures?* For if it be so, *John Bull*'s Tenants were to pay the same Rents as when they did it themselves, and

Treaty of Commerce in the Commons.

and ſo muſt inevitably ſtarve: Now *Roger Bold* had Feed ſome of theſe Tenants, by which, and by ſpreading of falſe Rumours, many of the ſaid *John Bull*'s Tenants were prevail'd upon to come in and ſacrifice their Intereſt: But this was left till the Sitting of the Commiſſion.

Another Thing that infected *John Bull*'s Family with Diſtractions, was, That the greateſt Part of them did not like that Don *L' Abjurado* ſhould be their Landlord, but would have the Nephew of *John Bull*: Now this Matter prov'd of great Concern, and bred great Diſturbance, inſomuch that *John Bull*'s Tenants fell out, and were ready to cut one another's Throats about it; and

Elector of Hanover

ſome neither lik'd Don *L' Abjurado*, *Lewis Baboon*, nor the Commiſſion that ſat the laſt Week on *John Bull*'s Family Buſineſs; and it is very remarkable, That moſt of thoſe unpaid Servants are ſuch as eſpouſe the Intereſt of *John Bull*'s Nephew, which is the Reaſon *Roger Bold* takes the Opportunity to humble them; but 'tis generally thought he'll be BOBB'D, for they wont be ſo ſoon out-witted.

Now theſe Men that would have *John Bull*'s Nephew, are ſuch as Rent very great Farms, and have a great deal of Money, but are ſo wiſe, that they don't care to throw it away upon *Hocus Pocus*, that ſpits in Children's Mouths, and makes *Aqua Interna*; while

while the other ſort, having nothing of their own, want any Body that will but take a Delight in Raſcals, and prefer them.

Now you muſt know theſe People don't pretend to do it themſelves, but are in hopes, as ſoon as ever *Lewis Baboon* has humbled 'Squire *South*, he'll Title Don *Chevalero*, one of *John Bull*'s Chaplains, dearly beloved *Babes of Grace*.

But, however, *John Bull*'s Money'd Tenants know how to keep him out, and play their Cards when they ſee Time ſerve: And ſo I think we have but a very little to fear from that Corner.

Yet the Wrong that *John Bull*'s Family ſuffers from the Hirelings of *Roger Bold* is

very great, and ſufficiently argues the Badneſs of that Cauſe, that has nothing to appear for it: And indeed I can't but think it very neceſſary to obſerve by what ſly Ways and Methods the ſaid *Roger Bold* procur'd theſe two Hirelings to favour his Cauſe.

The one of theſe Hirelings was a Fellow who had formerly been in the Intereſt of *John Bull*'s Nephew, but that ſly *Roger* had taught him with very good Effect: ——

Quis niſi Mentis inops oblatum reſpuat Aurum.

This Miſcreant, with the vileſt Language, reproach'd thoſe Judicious Tenants that would not permit *Lewis Baboon* to follow the Trade, becauſe he would

would Trade upon his Neighbour's Stock; now they did not oppoſe it as the Act and Deed of their late Maſter, but as *Roger Bold*'s, knowing full well that the ſaid *Roger* had perſwaded a Non-Compos to it, for his own Private Intereſt; but the ſaid Tenants ſtuck faſt to their Principles, and caſt the Filth behind the Door.

But as to the ſecond, the Poverty of whoſe Paternal Cottage drove him for Shelter into ſome of *John Bull*'s Stables, he ſeem'd perfectly unregarded, even by the meaneſt Groom; and had not *Roger Bold*, ſome Time after, had Occaſion for a deſperate Fellow, with a grave Stock of Impudence, who could ſacrifice his Conſcience to Intereſt, and be ſo truly

Arthur Moore

truly ill, as to believe that really good, which Cuſtom had riveted in his Servile Nature, and he before thought it wholly barbarous, he might, till even now, have lurk'd about in a black Wrapper, with nothing more than Pity.

This Man (if I may ſo call him) would have amus'd the World by a ſeeming Argument, but ſhould any one have credited the Sayings of this Crocodile, he muſt have certainly ſwallow'd deadly Poiſon.

Thus are fomented the many Diviſions that Daily reign in *John Bull*'s Family, and the greateſt *Whore* cry'd *Whore* firſt, and branded the Money'd Men of *John Bull*'s Family with giving up their Intereſt to a People who had no Landlord; and

that

that these said Tenants had no Mind to one neither, which was evidently false; for these said Tenants never complain'd of their Landlord, but always obey'd his Will with the greatest Exactness, 'till this *Sly Roger* had alienated the Mind of their Master from them; neither did they ever shew any Dislike of it to their said Landlord, but aim'd at the Extirpation of this evil Weed.

I am loth to let you depart without one Moral Reflection, That tho' this Ambition and Tricking go on for a Time, yet surely the Almighty Being will not be also mock'd by a *Trimmer*, but certainly plead his Cause in his own Time.

Vale.

Ad-

Advertiſement.

THE Following SCENE *not being very Common, and having in it Something Extraordinary, the* Reader *may, if he pleaſes, find it in a Play left Imperfect by* Ben. Johnſon, *called,* MORTIMER His FALL. MORTIMER *is Introduc'd with this* SOLILOQUY.

Mortimer HIS FALL.

MORTIMER.

THis Rise is made, yet! and we now stand rank't,
To view about us all that were above us!
Nought hinders our Prospect, all are even,
We walk upon a Level. *Mortimer*
Is a great Lord of late, and a New Thing!
At what a divers Price do divers Men
Act the same Thing! Another might have had
Perhaps the Hurdle, or at least the Ax,
For what I have this Crownet, Robes, and Wax-

There is a Fate that flies with tow'ring Spirits
Home to the Mark, and never checks at Conſcience.
Poor plodding Prieſts, and Preaching Friars may make
Their hollow Pulpits, and the empty Iſles
Of Churches ring with that round Word: But we
That draw the ſubtil and more piercing Air,
In that ſublimed Region of Court,
Know all is good we make ſo, and go on,
Secur'd by the Proſperity of our Crimes.
To Day is *Mortimer* made Earl of *March*:
For what? For that, the very thinking it
Would make a Citizen ſtart! Some Politick Tradeſman
Curl with the Caution of a Conſtable!
But I, who am no Common-council-man,
Knew Injuries of that dark Nature done,
Were to be throughly done, and not be left
To Fear of a Revenge. They're light Offences
Which admit that. The great Ones get above it.
Man doth not nurſe a deadlier Piece of Folly
To his high Temper, and brave Soul than that

Of

Of fancying Goodneſs, and a Seal to live by
So differing from Man's Life. As if with Lions,
Beaſts, Tygers, Wolves, and all thoſe Beaſts of
[Prey
He would affect to be a Sheep! Can Man
Neglect what is ſo to attain what ſhould be,
As rather he will call on his own Ruin,
Than work t' aſſure his Safety? I ſhould think
When 'mongſt a World of bad none can be good,
(I mean ſo abſolutely good and perfect
As our Religious Confeſſors would have us;)
It is enough, we do decline the Rumour
Of doing monſtrous Things: And yet if thoſe
Were of Emolument unto our Ends,
Even of thoſe the Wiſeman will make Friends,
For all the Brand, and ſafely do the ill,
As Uſurers rob, or our Phyſicians kill:

FINIS.

THE

STORY

OF THE

St. Alb-ns GHOST,

OR THE

APPARITION

OF

Mother *HAGGY.*

Collected from the best Manuscripts.

Sola, Novum, Dictuq; Nefas, Harpyia Celæno
Prodigium canit, & tristes denuntiat Iras. Virg.

LONDON:
Printed in the Year 1712.

Read.

THE

STORY

OF THE

St. Alb-ns

GHOST.

I Can ſcarcely ſay whether we ought to attribute the Multitude of Ghoſts and Apparitions, which were ſo common in the Days of our Forefathers, to the Ignorance of the People, or the Impoſitions of the Prieſt. The Romiſh Clergy found it undoubtedly for their Intereſt to deceive them, and the Superſtition of the People laid themſelves open to receive whatſoever They thought proper to inculcate. Hence it is, that their Traditions are little elſe, than the Miracles and Atchievements of unbody'd Heroes, a Sort of ſpiritual Romance, ſo artfully carry'd on, and deliver'd

in ſo probable a Manner, as may eaſily paſs for Truth on thoſe of an uncultivated Capacity, or a credulous Diſpoſition. Our Sectariſts indeed ſtill retain the Credulity, as well as ſome of the Tenets of that Church; and Apparitions, and ſuch like, are ſtill the Bug-bears made uſe of by ſome of the moſt Celebrated of their Holders-forth to terrify the old Women of their Congregation, (who are their ſureſt Cuſtomers) and enlarge their Quarterly Subſcriptions. I know one of theſe Ambidexters, who never fails of Ten or Twenty Pounds more than Ordinary, by nicking *ſomething Wonderful* in due Time; he often cloaths his whole Family *by the Apparition of a Perſon lately executed at* Tyburn; or, *a Whale ſeen at* Greenwich, *or thereabouts*; and I am credibly inform'd, that his Wife has made a Viſit with a Brand new Sable Tippet on, ſince the Death of the *Tower Lions*.

But as theſe Things will paſs upon none but the Ignorant or Superſtitious, ſo there are others that will believe nothing of this Nature, even upon the cleareſt Evidence. There are, it muſt be own'd, but very few of theſe Accounts to be depended on; ſome however are ſo palpable, and teſtify'd by ſo good Authority, by thoſe of ſuch undoubted Credit, and ſo diſcerning a Curioſity, that there is no Room to doubt of their Veracity, and which none but a Sceptic can disbelieve. Such is the following Story of Mother *Haggy* of St. *Alb-a-ns*, in the Reign of King *James* the Firſt, the mighty Pranks ſhe plaid in her Life-time, and her Apparition afterwards, made ſuch a Noiſe, both at Home and Abroad, and were ſo terrible

ble to the Neighbourhood, that the Country People, to this Day, cannot hear the Mention of her Name, without the moſt diſmal Apprehenſions. The Injuries they receiv'd from the Sorceries and Incantations of the Mother, and the Injuſtice and Oppreſſion of the Son and Daughter, have made ſo deep an Impreſſion upon their Minds, and begot ſuch an Hereditary Averſion to their Memory, that they never ſpeak of them, without the bittereſt Curſes and Imprecations.

I have made it my Buſineſs, being at St. *Alb——ns* lately, to enquire more particularly into this Matter, and the Helps I have receiv'd from the *moſt noted Men of Erudition in this City, have been Conſiderable*, and to whom I make my publick Acknowledgment. The Charges I have been at in *getting Manuſcripts*, and Labour in *collating them*, the Reconciling the Diſputes about the moſt *material Circumſtances*, and adjuſting the *various Readings*, as they have took me up a conſiderable Time, ſo I hope they may be done to the Satisfaction of my Reader. I wiſh I could have had Time to have diſtinguiſh'd by an Aſteriſm the Circumſtances deliver'd by Tradition only, from thoſe of the Manuſcripts, which I was advis'd to do by my worthy Friend the Reverend Mr. *Whiſton*, who, had he not been *Employ'd otherways*, might have been a very proper Perſon to have undertaken ſuch a Performance.

The beſt Manuſcripts are now in the Hands of the Ingenious Dr. *G——ſth*, where they are left for the Curious to peruſe, and where any *Clergyman* may be welcome; for however he

may have been abus'd by those who deny him to be the Author of the *Dispensatory*, and tax'd by others with Principles and Practices unbecoming a Man of his Sense and Probity, yet I will be bold to say in his Defence, that I believe he is as good a Christian, as he is a Poet, and if he publishes any Thing on the late D*amn*d *Ministry*, I don't question but it will be interspers'd with as many Precepts of Reveal'd Religion, as the Subject is capable of bearing: And it is very probable, those *Refin'd Pieces* that the Doctor has been pleas'd to own, since the Writing of the *Dispensatory*, have been look'd upon, by the lewd debauch'd Criticks of the Town, to be dull and insipid, for no other Reason, but because they are grave and sober; but this I leave for others to determine, and can say for his Sincerity, that I am assur'd he believes the following Relation as much as any of us all.

Mother *Haggy* was marry'd to a plain homespun Yeoman of St. *Alb—ns*, and liv'd in good Repute for some Years: The Place of her Birth is disputed by some of the most celebrated Moderns, tho' they have a Tradition in the Country, that she was never Born at all, and which is most probable. At the Birth of her Daughter *Haggite*, something happen'd very remarkable, and which gave Occasion to the Neighbourhood to mistrust she had a Correspondence with *Old Nick*, as was confirm'd afterwards, beyond the Possibility of Disproof. The Neighbours were got together a Merry-making, as they term it, in the Country, when the old Woman's High-crown'd Hat, that had been thrown upon the

Bed's

Bed's Teſter during the Heat of the Engagement, leap'd with a wonderful Agility into the Cradle, and being catch'd at by the Nurſe, was metamorphos'd into a Coronet, which according to her Deſcription, was not much unlike that of a *German* Prince; but it ſoon broke into a thouſand Pieces. *Such*, cries old Mother *Haggy*, *will be the Fortune of my Daughter, and ſuch her Fall.* The Company took but little Notice what ſhe ſaid, being ſurpris'd at the Circumſtance of the Hat. *But this is Fact*, ſays the Reverend and Honourable Lumley Lloyd, *and my Grandmother, who was a Perſon of Condition, told me*, ſays He, *ſhe knew the Man, who knew the Woman, who was*, ſaid ſhe, *in the Room at that Inſtant.* The very ſame Night, I ſaw a Comet, neither have I any Occaſion to tell a Lye as to this Particular, *ſays my Author*, brandiſhing its Tail in a very ſurpriſing Manner in the Air, but upon the Breaking of a Cloud, I could diſcern, *continues he*, a Clergyman at the Head of a Body of his own Cloth, and follow'd by an innumerable Train of Laity, who coming towards the Comet, it diſappear'd.

This was the firſt Time Mother *Haggy* became ſuſpected, and it was the Opinion of the Wiſeſt of the Pariſh, that they ſhould Petition the King to ſend her to be try'd for a Witch by the *Presbytery of Scotland.* How this paſt off I cannot tell, but certain it is, that ſome of the Great Ones of the Town were in with her, and 'tis ſaid ſhe was Serviceable to them in their Amours: She had a Waſh that would make the Skin of a Blackamore as white as Alabaſter, and another, that would reſtore the Loſs of a Maidenhead, *without any Hindrance of Buſineſs, or the Know-*

ledge of any one about them. She try'd this Experiment ſo often upon her Daughter *Haggite*, that more than Twenty were ſatisfy'd they had her Virginity before Marriage.

She ſoon got ſuch a Reputation all about the Country, that there was not a Cow, a Smock, or a ſilver Spoon loſt, but they came to her to enquire after it; All the young People flock'd to have their Fortunes told, which, they ſay, ſhe never miſs'd. She told *Haggite*'s Husband, he ſhould grow Rich, and be a Great Man, but by his Covetouſneſs and Griping of the Poor, ſhould come to an ill End. All which happen'd ſo exactly, *That there are ſeveral old Folks in our Town, who can remember it, as if it was but Yeſterday.*

She has been often ſeen to ride full gallop upon a Broom-Stick at Noon-Day, and ſwim over a River in a Kettle-Drum. Sometimes ſhe wou'd appear in the Shape of a Lioneſs, and at other times, of a Hen, or a Cat; but I have heard, could not turn herſelf into a Male Creature, or walk over two Straws acroſs. There were never known ſo many great Winds as about that Time, or ſo much Miſchief done by them: The Pigs gruntled, and the Screech-Owls hooted oftner than uſual; a Horſe was found dead one Morning with Hay in his Mouth; and a large overgrown Jack was caught in a Fiſh-Pond thereabouts with a ſilver Tobacco-Box in his Belly; ſeveral Women were brought to Bed of two Children, Some miſcarry'd, and old Folks died very frequently.

Theſe Things could not chuſe but breed a great Combuſtion in the Town, as they call it, and every Body certainly had rejoyc'd at her Death,

Death, had she not been succeeded by a Son and Daughter, who, tho' they were no Conjurers, were altogether as terrible to the Neighbourhood. She had two Daughters, one of which was marry'd to a Man who went beyond Sea; the other, her Daughter *Haggite*, to *Avaro*, whom we shall have Occasion to mention in the Sequel of this Story.

There liv'd at that Time in the Neighbourhood two Brothers, of a great Family, Persons of a vast Estate and Character, and extreamly kind to their Servants and Dependants. *Haggite* by her Mother's Interest, was got into this Family, and *Avaro*, who was afterwards her Husband, was the Huntsman's Boy. He was a Lad of a fine Complexion, good Features, and agreeable to the fair Sex, but wanted the Capacity of some of his fellow Servants: Tho' he got a Reputation afterwards for a Man of Courage, but upon no other Grounds, than by setting the Country Fellows to Cudgelling or Boxing, and being a Spectator of a broken Head and a bloody Nose.

There are several authentic Accounts of the Behaviour of these Two, in their respective Stations, and by what Means they made an Advancement of their Fortunes. There are several Relations, I say, now extant, that tell us, how one of these great Brothers took *Avaro*'s Sister for his Mistress, which was the Foundation of his Preferment, and how *Haggite*, by granting her Favours to any one who would go to the Expence of them, became extreamly Wealthy, and how Both had gain'd the Art of getting Money out of every Body they had to do with, and by the most dishonourable Methods.

thods. Never perhaps, was any Couple ſo match'd in every Thing as theſe, or ſo fit for one another: A Couple ſo link'd by the Bonds of Iniquity, as well as Marriage, that it is impoſſible to tell which had the greateſt Crimes to anſwer for.

It will be needleſs to relate the Fortune of the Brothers, who were their Succeſſive Maſters, and the Favours they beſtow'd on them. It is ſufficient that the Eſtate came at laſt to a Daughter of the younger Brother, a Lady, who was the Admiration of the Age ſhe liv'd in, and the Darling of the whole Country, and who had been attended from her Infancy by *Haggite*.

Then it was *Avaro* began his Tyranny; he was entruſted with all the Affairs of Conſequence, and there was nothing done without his Knowledge. He marry'd his Daughters to ſome of the moſt conſiderable Eſtates in the Neighbourhood, and was related by Marriage to one *Baconface*, a ſort of Bailiff to his Lady. He, and *Baconface* and *Haggite* got into Poſſeſſion, as it were, of their Lady's Eſtate, and carry'd it with ſo high a Hand, were ſo haughty to the Rich, and oppreſſive to the Poor, that they quickly began to make themſelves odious; but for their better Security, they form'd a ſort of Confederacy with one *Dammyblood*, *Clumzy* their Son-in-Law, *Splitcauſe* an Attorney, and *Mouſe* a noted Ballad-Maker, and ſome others. As ſoon as they had done this, they began ſo to domineer, that there was no Living for thoſe who would not compliment, or comply with them in their Villany. *Haggite* cry'd, *Lord, Madam*, to her Miſtreſs, *It muſt be ſo*; *Avaro* ſwore,

By

By G——d, and *Baconface* ſhook his Head, and look'd diſmally. They made every Tenant pay a Tax, and every Servant conſiderably out of his Wages toward the Mounding their Lady's Eſtate, as they pretended, but moſt part of it went into their own Pockets. Once upon a Time, the Tenants grumbling at their Proceedings, *Clumzy*, the Son-in-Law, brought in a Parcel of Beggars to ſettle upon the Eſtate. Thus they liv'd for ſome Years, till they grew Richer than their Miſtreſs, and were, perhaps, the Richeſt Servants in the World: Nay, what is the moſt Remarkable, and will ſcarcely find Belief in future Ages, they began at laſt to deny her Title to the Eſtate, and affirm, ſhe held it only by their Permiſſion and Connivance.

Things were come to this paſs, when one of the Tenants Sons from *Oxf——rd* preach'd up Obedience to their Lady, and the Neceſſity of their Downfall, who oppos'd it. This open'd the Eyes of all the honeſt Tenants, but enrag'd *Avaro* and his Party, to that Degree, that they had hir'd a Pack of Manag'd Bull-Dogs, with a Deſign to bait him, and had done it infallibly, had not the Gentry interpos'd, and the Country People run into his Aſſiſtance. Theſe, with much ado, muzled the Dogs, and petition'd their Lady to diſcard the Miſmanagers, who conſented to it.

Great were the Endeavours, and great the Struggles of the Faction, for ſo they were call'd, to keep themſelves in Power, as the Hiſtories of thoſe Times mention. They ſtirr'd up all their Ladies Acquaintance to ſpeak to her in their behalf, wrote Letters to and fro, ſwore

and

and curs'd, laugh'd and cry'd, told the moſt abominable and inconſiſtent Lyes, but all to no Purpoſe: They ſpent their Money, laviſh'd away their Beef, Pudding, and *October*, moſt unmercifully, and made ſeveral *Jointed-Babies* to ſhew for Sights, and pleaſe the Tenants Sons about *Chriſtmas*.

Old *Drybones* was then the Parſon of the Pariſh, a Man of the moſt notorious Character, who would change his Principles at any Time to ſerve a Turn, preach or pray *Extempore*, talk Nonſenſe, or any Thing elſe, for the Advancement of *Avaro* and his Faction. He was look'd upon to be the greateſt Artiſt in *Legerdemain* in that Country; and had a Way of ſhewing the Pope and little Maſter in a Box, but the Figures were ſo very ſmall, it was impoſſible for any Body but himſelf to diſcern them. He was hir'd, as is ſuppos'd, to tax the New Servants with Popery, together with their Miſtreſs, which he preach'd in ſeveral Churches thereabouts; but his Character was too well known to make any Thing credited that came from him.

There are ſeveral Particulars related, both by Tradition and the Manuſcripts, concerning the turning out of theſe Servants, which would require greater Volumes than I deſign. It is enough, that notwithſtanding their Endeavours, they were Diſcarded, and the Lady choſe her new Servants out of the moſt honeſt and ſubſtantial of her Tenants, of undoubted Abilities, who were tied to her by Inclination as well as Duty. Theſe began a Reformation of all the Abuſes committed by *Avaro* and *Baconface*, which diſcover'd ſuch a Scene of Roguery

to

to the World, that one would hardly think the moſt mercenary Favourites could be guilty of.

Marlborough *Avaro* now began to be very uneaſie, and to be affrighted at his own Conſcience; he found nothing would pacifie the enrag'd Tenants, and that his Life wou'd be but a ſufficient Recompence for his Crimes. His Money which he rely'd on, and which he laviſh'd away to Bribe off his Deſtruction, had not Force enough to Protect him. He could not, as it is reported, Sit ſtill in one Place for two Minutes, never Slept at all, Eat little or nothing, Talk'd very rambling and inconſiſtent, of *Merit*, *Hardſhips*, *Accounts*, *Perquiſites*, *Commiſſioners*, *Bread* and *Bread-Waggons*, but was never heard to mention any *Cheeſe*.

He came and made a Confeſſion in his own Houſe to ſome People he never ſaw before in his Life, and which ſhews no little Diſorder in his Brain; *That, whatever they might think of him, he was as Dutiful a Servant as any his Miſtreſs had.* *Haggite* rav'd almoſt as bad as he, and had got St. *Anthony's Fire* in her Face; but it is a queſtion, ſays Dr. *Garth*, whether there was any Thing Ominous in that, ſince it is probable, the Diſtemper only chang'd it's Situation.

Mean while, it was agreed by *Baconface* and others, that a Conſultation ſhould be call'd at *Avaro's* Houſe, ſomething Deciſive reſolv'd on, in order to prevent their Ruin; and accordingly, *Jacobo* the Meſſenger was ſent to inform the Cabal of it.

Diſmal and horrid was the Night of that infernal Conſultation, nothing heard but the melancholly

lancholly Murmuring of Winds, and the Croaking of Toads and Ravens; Every thing ſeem'd Wild and Deſert, and double Darkneſs overſpread the Hemiſphere: Thunder and Lightning, Storms and Tempeſt, and Earthquakes, ſeem'd to Preſage ſomething more then Ordinary, and added to the Confuſion of that Memorable Night. Nature ſicken'd, and groan'd, as it were, under the Tortures of univerſal Ruine. Not a Servant in the Houſe but had Dreamt the ſtrangeſt Dreams, and *Haggite* her ſelf had ſeen a Stranger in the Candle. The Fire languiſh'd and burnt Blue, and the Crickets ſung continually about the Oven: How far the Story is true concerning the Warming-Pan and Diſhes, I cannot ſay, but certain it is, a Noiſe was heard like that of rolling Peaſe from the top of the Houſe to the bottom; and the Windows creak'd, and the Doors rattled in a manner not a little terrible. Several of their Servants made Affidavit, That *Haggite* loſt a red Petticoat, a Ruff, and a Pair of Green-Stockings, that were her Mother's, but the Night before, and a Diamond-Croſs once gave her by a *Great Man*.

'Twas about Midnight before this Black Society got together, and no ſooner were they ſeated, when *Avaro* open'd to them in this manner. We have try'd, *ſays he*, my Friends, all the Artifices we cou'd invent or execute, but all in vain. Our Miſtreſs has diſcover'd plainly our Intentions, and the Tenants will be neither flatter'd, nor frighted, nor brib'd into our Intereſt. It remains therefore, and what tho' we Periſh in the Attempt, we muſt Periſh otherwiſe, that once for all we make a Puſh at the very

very Life of—— When, Lo! *says the Manuſcript*, An unuſual Noiſe interrupted his Diſcourſe, and *Jacobo* cry'd out, *The Devil, the Devil at the Door.* Scarce had he Time to ſpeak, or they to liſten, when the Apparition of Mother *Haggy* entred; But, Who can deſcribe the Aſtoniſhment they were then in? *Haggite* ſounded away in the Elbow-Chair as ſhe ſat, and *Avaro*, notwithſtanding his boaſted Courage, ſlunk under the Table in an Inſtant: *Baconface* ſcrew'd himſelf into a thouſand Poſtures; and *Clumzy* trembled till his very Water trickled from him. *Splitcauſe* tumbled over a Joint-Stool, and *Mouſe* the Ballad-Maker broke a Brandy-Bottle that had been *Haggite*'s Companion for ſome Years: But *Dammyblood*, *Dammyblood* only was the Man that had the Courage to cry out G-d D-m your Bl--d, What occaſion for all this Buſtle? Is it not the Devil, and is he not our old Acquaintance? This reviv'd them in ſome Meaſure; but the Ghaſtlyneſs of the Spectacle made ſtill ſome Impreſſion on them. There was an unaccountable Irregularity in her Dreſs, a Wanneſs in her Complexion, and a Diſproportion in her Features. Flames of Fire iſſued from her Noſtrils, and a ſulphurous Smoak from her Mouth, which together with the Condition ſome of the Company were in, made a very noiſome and offenſive Smell; and *I have been told*, ſays a very Grave Alderman of *St. Albans*, *Some of them ſaw her Cloven Foot.*

I Come, *ſays ſhe*, at length, (in an hollow Voice, more terrible than the celebrated Stentor, or the brawny *Caledonian)* I Come, O ye Accomplices in Iniquity, to tell you of your Crimes, to bid you deſiſt from theſe Cabals, for they

they are Fruitleſs, and prepare for Puniſhment that is Certain. I have, as long as I could, aſſiſted you in your Glorious Execrable Attempts, but Time is now no more; the Time is coming when you muſt be deliver'd up to Juſtice. As to you, O Son and Daughter, *ſaid ſhe*, turning to them,'tis but a few revolving Moons, e'er you muſt both fall a Sacrifice to your Avarice and Ambition, as I have told you heretofore, but your Miſtreſs will be too Merciful, and tho' your ready Money muſt be refunded, your Eſtate in Land will Deſcend unto your Heirs. But you, O *Baconface*, you have Merited nothing to ſave either your Life or your Eſtate, be contented therefore with the Loſs of both: And *Clumzy*, *ſays ſhe*, you muſt ſhare the ſame Fate, your Inſolence to your Lady, and the Beggars you brought in upon the Tenants will require it. *Dammyblood*, *continues ſhe*, turning towards him, you muſt expect a conſiderable Fine; but *Splitcauſe* and *Mouſe* may come off more eaſily. She ſaid, gave a Shriek, and diſappear'd; and the Cabal diſpers'd with the utmoſt Conſternation.

F I N I S.

THE

HISTORY

OF

Prince *MIRABEL*'s

Infancy, Rise and Disgrace:

With the sudden Promotion of

NOVICIUS.

IN WHICH

Are Intermix'd all the INTRIGUES both AMOROUS and POLITICAL relating to those Memorable ADVENTURES: As also the CHARACTERS of the Old and New FAVOURITES of both SEXES in the COURT of *BRITOMARTIA.*

Collected from the MEMOIRS *of a Courtier lately Deceas'd.*

LONDON: Read.

Printed for *J. Baker*, at the *Black-Boy* in *Pater-Noster-Row.* 1712. Price 1 *s.*

THE

INTRODUCTION.

HOW *often have you and I, my Dear* Palemon, *in reading over the Lives of the Ancient Heroes, been diſtreſs'd to find out a Character equal to the Illuſtrious* Mirabel? *How have we tortur'd the Hiſtories of* Alexander *and* Cæſar, *and lengthned out their Glories to make them meet our Heroes? How far* Pericles, *that wiſe* Athenian *General, and* Timolean *the Brave* Corinthian, *have been Diſtanc'd in our Eſteem, when we came to Compariſons? With what Tranſports have you and I ran over the ſcatter'd Wonders of his Heroick Courſe, and dwelt ſometimes a full Day upon one Important Action? How Paſſionately have we long'd to ſee all his Beauty Collected, and even the Accidents of ſo Momentous a Life gather'd up and made Sacred to Poſterity? In fine, How eager have we been to ſee any fine Draughts of that Great Original, and even*

the ſmalleſt Features touch'd by a Maſterly Hand? What has been ſo ardently coveted, my Dear Palemon, *is at laſt anſwer'd to our Wiſhes? The Hiſtory of* Mirabel, *with all his important Actions, memorable Events, and minute Circumſtances of his Life is fallen into my Hands, attended with this Particular, that whereas the greateſt Heroes are ſeldom trac'd up higher then the firſt Dawn of Reaſon, in theſe* MEMOIRS *a Remarkable Occurrance at his Birth is mention'd, with all the ſurpriſing Events of his Infancy. You know how Incredulous I am in Affairs of this Nature, and therefore may conclude that what I have pronounc'd to be Genuine, is grounded upon Authorities not to be ſhaken: But it's poſſible you will be Inquiſitive, and puſh my Confidence in this kind to an open diſcovery of the means whereby ſo Valuable and Authentick a Manuſcript came into my Hand: I ſhall endeavour to give you as much Light into the Secret as may convince you of the Truth of the Facts related, tho' I cannot without breaking my Truſt make it entirely Demonſtrative. The firſt Scene of Life from his Birth to his admiſſion into the Court of* Britomartia, *was Drawn by the Old Cavaliero* Mirabel, *and Seal'd up carefully, with an Inſcription which ſufficiently made out the import of the Contents. This, amongſt many other valuable Collections, was ſold after his Deceaſe,*

Deceaſe, thro' the Incurioufneſs of the Family, and fell into the Hands of a Vertuoſo, *after having paſs'd ſeveral Stages of Inſpection without due regard: This Perſon having got ſo great a length of his Character, and being in conſtant Attendance upon the Court of* Britomartia, *and withal, obſerving in his Mein and Countenance all the ſtrong Preſages of a ſurpriſing Greatneſs, had the Curioſity to continue the Journal of every remarkable Event that related to* Mirabel: *He ſaw in him all the Prudence, Conduct, Capacity and Genius that was requiſite to the forming of one of the brighteſt Characters in the Court, and riſing to a Superiority over all in time, and therefore deſign'd thoſe Minutes of that great Man's Life as a Standard for every Courtier to Riſe by. This* Virtuoſo *dying juſt at the cloſe of* Mirabel's *Reſignation of his Court Employments under the Emperor* Autantio, *left theſe* MEMOIRS *in the Hands of his* Jatrico, *which is the ſame as a Phyſician in this Climate, who continued the Remarkable Paſſages of his Life to the great Revolution in the Court of* Britomartia, *and dying, left them to* Rofferio, *a* Mandarine *of the Empire, who himſelf but a ſmall time ſurviv'd the Change. The branches of that Family not being ſufficiently acquainted with the Worth of ſuch a Regiſtry, paſs'd it in common, with the Anti-*

Antiquated Books and looſe Papers; amongſt which, a Friend of mine happen'd to light upon it. The ſeveral Paſſages Recorded, and Periods of time are mark'd by the reſpective Authors, and by the ſeveral Punctualities obſerv'd through the whole Series of the Hiſtory, it looks as if it was deſign'd to be plac'd amongſt the Archives of the Empire.

Theſe MEMOIRS *are digeſted into* Three Parts; *The* Firſt Part (*for I join that of the* Cavalerio's *and* Vertuoſo's *together*) *carries him through the ſeveral Stages of his Infancy, Youth and Manhood, the agreeable Mixtures of Buſineſs and Amour, to the Reſignation of all his Commands under the Emperor* Aurantio. *King Rum. 3.*

In that Scene you will diſcover a promiſing Bloom, a bold diſcloſure of Greatneſs, a vigour of Soul not to be match'd, an Addreſs irreſiſtable with the Fair; a dexterity in Buſineſs ſurpaſſing all Mankind.

The Second Part *begins with the Reaſſumption of his Command, and a perfect Recovery of the Emperor's Favour, and Enlargement of his Commiſſion; then leads you through a variety of important Buſineſs devolv'd upon his Hands by the Death of the Emperor; enters you into all the private Negotiations at Home, the Struggles of two* Junćto's *of the ſame Party in the Court of* Britomartia

upon

upon the Empreſs Palatina's *Acceſſion to the Empire, opens the Foreign Cabinets, briefly Deſcants upon* Mirabel's *Godlike Labours, his uninterrupted Succeſſes and Triumphs; ſets the firſt Attempt of* Novicius's *Treachery upon* Mirabel *and his Friends in a true Light; Vindicates the Reſentment of* Mirabel; *and in fine explains the Reaſons for his abandoning* Novicius *and his* Junctillo: *In this Scene you'll find the Influences of* Mirabel's *Conduct Abroad and at Home, the prudent Settlement of the Court of* Britomartia, *in order to a vigorous Promotion of his future great Undertakings Abroad. Here you will find him Terrible in Arms, Humbling Tyrants, Thundring on the Plain, Routing Millions of Oppoſers, forcing Paſſes almoſt inacceſſible, extending his Glorious Arms to the Cliffs of* Alpino, *and leaving a Monument of Immortality behind him. In this Mirrour you will ſee the livelieſt Image of Ingratitude,* Novicius *rais'd by* Mirabel's *peculiar Care, and cheriſh'd by his Beams, baſely Supplanting him; as likewiſe a formidable Power rais'd out of low and deſpicable Intereſts, improv'd by conſtant Application, ſo as to ſhake the firſt Favourites of* Britomartia.

The Third Part *opens with the Second Attempt of* Novicius *to Undermine* Mirabel *and his* Partizano's; *Diſcloſes the Secret of* Novicius's *Admiſſion to the Empreſs; his Reception*

Reception ; the Measures concerted about a Change ; the ridiculus Accidents concurring to it ; the Characters of both Sexes concern'd in it ; the contrariety of Sentiments in which it was founded. Amongst these loose Papers was found a small Manuscript carefully ty'd round, written in a different Character, wherein was a Plan for the Exterpation of the whole Line of Mirabel ; *the gradual Steps that were to be taken, the Opportunities that were to be made use off ; the Numbers of those that had join'd and of those that would come in ; The Neuters. The Friends of* Mirabel *were all prick'd down ; several Topicks of Slander were Writ at full length, which were to be scatter'd Abroad to lessen his Character amongst the People, and various Schemes drawn to Ruin his Interest with the Empress.*

This is certainly the most valuable piece of the Collection, because it lets one into the darkest Part of the Secret, and agrees so exactly with the Measures taken to bring about his Disgrace, that I am more and more confirm'd in the Genuiness of the Plan ; so that the Blow which seem'd to the World to come unexpected, had been gathering Strength for some time, and the labour'd Contrivance of Mirabel's *Enemies from the very Minute of their thrusting themselves into Power ; but they were oblig'd to wait the Courtesie of Time for a favourable Opportunity of blasting the Merit of Prince* Mirabel, *which they knew*

was

was fix'd deep on the Hearts of the Britomartians, *and muſt for ever have diſpair'd of ſhaking it in the Courſe of Honour, and open Road of Sincerity.*

Here, my Dear Palemon, *you muſt expect a chill Fit, at Reading over the Baſe and Ungenerous Methods taken by Men of affected Love for the Rules of Honour and their Country: Here you'll ſee all Sacrific'd to dire Revenge and mad Ambition: Here you'll find all the Secret Engines of Treachery at work, and no vile Stratagem left unattempted to carry on the Black Deſign.*

You ſee, my Dear Palemon, *it's not a ſufficient State Revenge barely to exclude from high Truſt and Dominion! but there muſt be Crimes of the firſt Magnitude accompany all Favourites in Diſgrace, to make them expire in Diſhonour. They muſt pay for all the Sweets of their delicious Life in bitter Reflections, and ſubmit to the ſame Indignities as if they were guilty of the Crimes imputed, and muſt ſuffer a ſort of Widowhood ſome time in the Eſteem of the People, overcaſt with Clouds, and cover'd with Veils.*

You will from henceforth think there is leſs Humanity practis'd in Courts, then in the moſt Savage Dens and Wildeſt Caves: You will from henceforward be in Love with rude Mountains and uncultivated Hills, and never covet the Momentary Sunſhine of that Climate were chilling Blaſts ſucceed and de-

ſtroy

ſtroy the Memory of thoſe kindly Beams. I know you will dwell with Wonder upon that part of the Hiſtory which informs you by what a mean and contemptible Intereſt ſo ſtrong a Frame was firſt looſen'd and then diſſolv'd, and will be at a ſtand which to admire, either the Folly, or Madneſs of the firſt Attempt. You will be amaz'd to think a Power ſo well Guarded, ſo Meritorious, and every Day rendring it ſelf more conſiderable, ſhould not be able to make a Stand againſt two of the weakeſt Politico's, *without the ſupport of Alliances, Fortune, or even Names of much Credit in* Britomartia : *It will be no Surprize to you that the* Madonna's *had a great Hand in this Change ; their Influences ſpread wide, and extend to every part of Life ; but there were very few concern'd here, and thoſe of the loweſt Character. Still what will alarm you, is, that all this great Machine could be mov'd by ſuch weak Inſtruments, who were all Diffident of each other, that knew not how far to carry it, or what bottom to fix upon, and the Records of* Britomartia *generally agree they ow'd the ſhort Succeſs of their Project more to the Humour of Novelty, then reigning in the People, than to any well conducted Meaſures of their own : But you'll ſay,* Palemon, *they were bold Projectors, and what they wanted in Policy they made up in the greatneſs of the Attempt.*

If this ſucceeds, ſend me word, and the next Mail *ſhall waft you over the* Second.

THE

THE SECRET HISTORY OF Prince *Mirabel*'s DISGRACE, &c.

IN tracing the Fall of Great and Illuſtrious Men, it can be no *Waſte* of Time to make a ſhort Deſcant upon their blooming Appearances in the World, to mark the Early Steps they made, and keep a-breaſt with them through the whole Race of Honours they have ran, in order to form right Apprehenſions of the Force of their Genius, and that by obſerving the ſeveral Meaſures taken towards their Promotion, their Deportment in the Height of Favour, the Secret Springs of Court-Competition, and in fine, weighing all the Circumſtances concurring to their Diſgrace, we may the better determine how far their own proper

Merit contributed to their Promotion, and whether they were cruſh'd by the Weight of their own Ill Conduct, by the Aſcendant of their Enemies, or born down by an irreſiſtible Fate.

Some have in all Ages been advanc'd to the higheſt Pinnacle of Honour, meerly through a capricious Fancy without any ſubſtantial Merit, and being look'd upon as State-Minions, ſupport their Luſtre only with the reflected Beams of their Prince's Favour. Others have been promoted by a ſpecious ſhew of Merit, and a little exteriour Addreſs; but not being equal to all the extenſive Branches of ſo great a Charge were ſoon laid aſide, and buried in Oblivion. The Ambition and puſhing Spirit of a third ſort has put them upon ſolliciting large Truſts, which they had not Steddineſs and Temper enough to manage; and their Heads not being well-pois'd, they have been preſently over-turn'd, and became the Sport of Fortune, whilſt another Claſs of Men have been rais'd purely to ſerve a Turn, or gratify the Spleen of ſeparate Intereſts, and ſo being meer Tools of Neceſſity, or in the Quality of Stipendiaries to a more powerful Agent, are of no farther Uſe when the Turn is ſerv'd, and ſeldom arrive to the full Manhood of Greatneſs.

I ſhall not in the enſuing Hiſtory pretend to lay down any Cautionary Schemes to Favourites

vourites in Power, there being no Rules of perpetuating a Man's Greatneſs ſo infallible, but what a thouſand unforeſeen Accidents may diſſolve; and tho' the *Term* of Favour ſeems to be either ſhorter or more laſting, in proportion to the Conduct obſerv'd in thoſe High Stations, yet there are ſome certain Criſis's which the cooleſt Heads, and warmeſt Hearts, cannot get over, but are oppreſs'd by the Malignity of a Prevailing Faction.

In Courts it's rarely found that Two Great Favourites have equal Confidence with their Prince, and it's ſafer to be in the middle Rank of Court Stations, than to be but one Remove from the firſt Poſt of Favour where there is a Competition a-foot. For if one has never ſo little the Aſcendant, and finds his Rival claiming a Parity in the Prince's Favour, he ſoon ripens that Indulgence to a Monopoly, and then by having entire Poſſeſſion of the Royal Ear, has various Opportunities of ſowing Jealouſies of his Adverſary's Demeanour, 'till he has improv'd them to a Diſguſt, eſpecially where the Prince leans to any degree of Credulity, and has not Strength of Mind to diſtinguiſh between the real and important Services of the one, and the plauſible Inſinuations of the other.

There is likewiſe a certain *Diatheſis*, as the Phyſicians call it, in the Paſſions of the

Multitude as well as in the Blood, at which time all the ſluggiſh Humours are diſcharg'd, and during that Ferment, the greateſt Men are liable to be born down the Stream of Popular Reſentments.

Marlborough But to return to the Illuſtrious *Mirabel*. Tho' the Infancy of moſt Perſons is deſervedly paſs'd over, as containing little of Importance, yet his tender Minutes had ſomething too remarkable in them to be neglected: For not to mention that he came into the World with the Membrane *Amnios* entire, which encloſes the *Fœtus*, and is by thoſe who Divine by *Amniomancy*, allow'd a certain Preſage of good Fortune, and gives the riſe to that Proverbial Saying, of *The Child is wrapt in his Mother's Smock*: I ſay, not to lay any great Streſs upon that, his Infancy was attended with two conſiderable Events.

At Six Years of Age ſporting with a Companion of his in the Fields, his Play-fellow was ſuddenly blaſted with a Flaſh of Lightning, and ſtruck down to the Ground, whilſt only a Skirt of this Young Hero's Garment was ſing'd. Unmov'd at the Spectacle, he endeavour'd with all the officious Marks of Kindneſs to recover him, and make him ſpeak: But perceiving them ineffectual, he ſat down by his ſide, and dreſs'd his Infant Friend out with Graſs and Chaplets of wild Flowers, 'till a Servant, who was ſent out

in

in ſearch of him, came and conducted him home.

So miraculous an Eſcape, and ſuch a Preſence of Mind upon ſo frightful an Accident, fill'd the Neighbouring Plain with Amazement: From that Hour the Men of Reflexion began to entertain ſtrong Ideas of his Future Greatneſs; and it was the common Topick of Converſation, for ſome time, that his Tutelar Genius had reſcu'd him from that eminent Danger, in order to be a Publick Bleſſing and Benefactor to Mankind.

In the ſame Year, approaching too near the Cage of a Vultur which was kept in the Court-yard of the Dome, and thruſting his Hand into the Cage in deriſion, the Vultur being throughly vex'd, and hungry withal, ſeiz'd his Hand in one of her Talons, which was in ſome meaſure defended by a thick Glove he had on: The brave Youth no ways ſhock'd at the Danger of this Aſſault, pluck'd a tame Pigeon out of his boſom, and lur'd the ravenous Bird from the Prey he had under his Claws with ſo cheap a ſacrifice, 'till he found an Opportunity to diſengage himſelf.

Theſe Events how trifling ſoever they may ſeem, and not worthy to be rank'd amongſt the ſtupendous Actions of his advanc'd Years, yet conſidering the Bravery and Intrepidity with which they were en-

counter'd, and at an Age when Fear and Weakneſs poſſeſs the whole Frame, were ſure Prophecies of a Mind not eaſy to be diſturb'd by any Appearances of Danger, and never to be broke by the moſt preſſing Menaces of Fate.

It is not my Province at this time to Blazon his Family, to run back into a Gulph of Antiquity, and fetch his Deſcent from the Ruins of old *Troy*, from the *Perſian* or Imperial Line, (tho' the Court of Honour in *Britomartia* would be no loſer in that reſearch) ſuffice it that he immediately deſcended from an Honeſt, Loyal, and Reputable Houſe: The old Cavaliero *Mirabel* ſoon found by the turn of his Soul he was fitted for the Enterpriſing part of Life; for ſetting at Table one day when he was very young, with ſome Perſons of diſtinction in the *Palatio di Minturno*, one of the Company giving a lively Deſcription of the Bravery of the firſt Founder of the Houſe of *Aurantio*, and ſetting forth the Generous Succour he gave to his diſtreſſed Country; this Gallant Youth, keeping his Eyes fix'd upon the Perſon, broke forth into this ſurpriſing Queſtion, *And are there no more Countries left to redeem? I would lay out a thouſand Lives in ſo Glorious a Cauſe.*

This early ſenſe of Liberty, join'd with a glorious Emulation of treading the ſame Path

Path of Honour with that Immortal Hero in defence of his Country, gave a pleasing Alarum to the whole Board, and resembled the saying of *Themistocles*, when he was but raw in Arms, *That the Trophies of* Miltiades *would not let him sleep.*

This Elevation of Soul soon discovering it self in all the indifferent Actions of Life as well as in the more refin'd, gave his Father such Transports as he was not able to conceal; but cherishing these Seeds of Glory in him, and cultivating them with the Noblest Examples borrow'd from *Livy*, *Polybius*, *Cornelius Nepos*, and *Plutarch*, he promis'd himself a Glorious Harvest from so rich and luxuriant a Soil.

Having run through all the Exercises proper for a Gentleman who was to come abroad in the World, and from the hopeful Dawn likely to make a bright Figure on the Theatre of it, his Father's Inclinations (concurring with his own) determin'd all these blooming Hopes to the Emperor *Salax*'s Court.

The Vein and Humour of the Court was so particular at that time, when young *Mirabel* was first entred, that a small Digression will find Pardon from the curious. The Emperor after a tedious Captivity being restor'd to a full Exercise of his Power, and ador'd by his Subjects, in full Peace at Home, and dreading no Interruption from Abroad,

was resolv'd to sacrifice the remainder of Life to his happier Genius. As he was a Prince of the finest Tast of the Age, Amorous, Good-humour'd, and Degageé, he shew'd peculiar Indulgences to all that had any relish in his way. The Court was soon throng'd with all the Young and Gay *Manderines* of *Britomartia*, which are equal to our Men of Quality in this part of the World.

The Amorous Complexion of the Emperor, and the tender Frame of his whole Court, soon took Air : The lovelyest *Madonna's* of the Empire were fir'd with the warm Report, and flock'd thither in numbers, and could not fail of a kind Reception from so indulgent a Monarch, they came dress'd out with all the Attractives of Nature and of Art, and none were found so stubborn to oppose them. The Court fell nothing short of the description they had heard. Wherever they cast their Eyes they spy'd *Cupids* fluttering, and wanton Doves dispensing Love, and every Soul prim'd warm with Passion : None spread her silken Net in vain : Some fir'd with Ambition of making the Emperor captive, employ'd all their little tender Wiles to take him : The easy Prince, not jealous of the Snare, was soon entangled. Others imploy'd on less noble Quarry's succeeded in the Toils they had laid ; no body was secure when Love

lay

lay in Ambuſh in every corner, and in a ſhort time the whole Court was taken Priſoners, and hugg'd the Downy Chain.

The Maſter of the Revels at that time was *Dorſerio*, the moſt Elegant Judge of Pleaſure in the Univerſe. His Taſt was ſo refin'd that every Entertainment which fell under his Direction, exceeded the Poetical Banquet of the Gods. The Day was meaſur'd out by Wit, the Night by Love. The Emperor *Salax* ſometimes would in a ſportive Humour retire with his *Madonna's* into a large Room of poliſh'd Chryſtals, and ſet like *Paris* upon the Prize of naked Beauty. At other times he would affect *Jupiter Olympius* upon a rais'd Throne, and keep his State till all his Goddeſſes approach'd him, and then dropping his Scepter, confeſs himſelf Mortal to the *Venus* of the Circle. In the Hot Months the Humour would take him to ſolemnize the *Priapeja* in Honour of the God *Priapus*; at which time there was a general Looſe proclaim'd to Love.

On thoſe Feſtivals, that wanton Deity's Altars ſmoak'd with the rich Steams of tender Victims: The Matrons rigid Vows were melted; the ſprightly Widows rifled of all their hidden Sweets; the Maids no longer confeſs'd a Virgin Bloom: the raviſhing Bluſh was heighten'd in the amorous Congreſs, and opening Flowers were rudely torn from their tender ſtalks.

The

The Emperor though never ſatiated with Love's Revels, yet ſometimes would change the Scene of his Diverſion. He had a ſmall Iſland in the Forreſt of *Jacobino*, adjacent to his Palace, to which he us'd to retire with his *Madonna's*; the ambient Waters were prodigally ſtor'd with variety of Fowl, and the Iſland ſhaded from any Inſpection. Though the Paſſage was but ſhort from the main Land, yet the Emperor would have all the Ceremony obſerv'd, as if he had been to take a larger ſtretch: The Yatchs were richly enamell'd; the Deck was inlaid with all the Curioſities of Nature in Beaſts, Birds and Fiſhes, and the moſt beautiful Variegations of Flowers; the Carving was ſo exquiſite, that it wav'd in the Air upon the leaſt Breeze; the Lining was of the richeſt Atlas's; on the cieling of the Cabin ſeveral amorous Adventures were lively repreſented, as *Jupiter*'s love's with *Danae* and *Io*, and *Europa*, *Mars* cuckolding of *Vulcan*, *Apollo* purſuing *Daphne*, and many Rapes of Gods and Men.

In this Iſland a rich Tent was ſet up of an incredible Length, and convenient Breadth, with little Apartments running out from the main Area. Here it was that he kept a ſort of a mad Feſtival, in imitation of the *Lupercalia*, which was in this manner: After the coſtly Banquet was ended, and *Hercules*'s Bowl came in to crown the Feaſt, the

Ma-

Madonna's retir'd into their ſeveral Apartments, where they bath'd in Waters deep ſcented with Orange Flowers and Jeſſamine: The Prieſt that attended thoſe Religious Rites had the watch-word entruſted to him when the *Madonna's* ſhould come forth, and as ſoon as the Emperor and his Mandarines were ſtrip'd naked, and provided with Rods of Myrtle, every one took his ſtation, according to the Direction of *Babmajuo*, the Maſter of thoſe Ceremonies. Upon the word *Congrediamur* given by the Prieſt, the *Madonna's* arm'd, ruſh'd out naked, and gently tripping before their reſpective Lovers receiv'd the firſt tender Laſh, upon which the *Madonna's* turn'd upon the *Mandarines*, and then mutually ſtroaking each other with theſe Myrtle Rods, 'till the Blood was put into a violent motion, they fell, upon a Signal given, into a regular Dance, and having perform'd their Parts, turn'd off in Pairs into the Apartments provided.

Thoſe were the very Bowers of Bliſs. All that the fineſt Flavours, the richeſt Viands, the ſofteſt Repoſe, the moſt tranſporting Charms of fine Limbs, azure Veins, the ſmootheſt and faireſt Skins, the moſt pointed Ogles, the eagereſt Careſſes, the warmeſt Sighs and gentleſt Murmurs could inſpire, were to be found in that Epitome of Human Race.

As the Monarch was the eaſyeſt and beſt humour'd Man alive, ſo the whole Court faſhion'd themſelves by his Humour: And what render'd thoſe Entertainments ſo delicious was, that no Jealouſy reign'd amongſt theſe Knights of the Petticoat, and Ladies of the Battoon. Love's Darts were thrown promiſcuouſly at each other, but the Stings did not pierce deep, or dwelt long enough to feſter. Enchanting Muſick fill'd up all the Vacancies of this Luxurious Life, and no Pleaſure grew languid under their Hands. Paſt Delights met returning Joys in the Grand Round, and they beat quick Time in all their Recreations.

Thus complexion'd and thus entranc'd in Bliſs was the Court of *Britomartia*, when Young *Mirabel* made his firſt Appearance: there happen'd to be a ſplendid Ball given by *Salax* the Emperor that very Night he was introduc'd, and upon that occaſion a Rendevouz of ſparkling Dames, and glittering Dreſſes. Young *Mirabel* tho' at that time not diſtinguiſh'd by Titles, or conſiderable in Figure, yet had all the exterior Advantages that a fine Shape and Mien could give him, and his Soul was no leſs enrich'd with all the Properties of Knowledge that are neceſſary to a Gentleman.

He had all the Perfections of Mind and Body that were capable of making an entire Conqueſt over the Hearts of Women, and En-

Engagements that few Perſons of his own Sex were prepar'd to reſiſt. His Stature was of the moſt exact Eminence; his Limbs admirably proportion'd; his Features and his Voice interchangeably captivating; a full and ſerene Forehead; a ſprightly Look; agreeable mixtures of white and red in his Complexion; his Gate free from affectation; a Freedom in his Deportment mix'd with Sweetneſs and Boldneſs, which inſpir'd Love and Reſpect.

The Simplicities of his Childhood were attended with an Air of Politeneſs, and there was a Natural Grace and Comelineſs in every thing he ſaid or did: From the firſt dawn of Reaſon he form'd his Manners by the beſt Models of Behaviour, and this Gracefulneſs was wonderfully improv'd by a progreſs in all the Gentile Exerciſes that belong to Youths of Quality: This join'd with ſuch a decency of Carriage, ſuch apt Motions, and ſuch a freedom of Limbs, could not fail of making him look'd on with an Eye of Diſtinction in ſo curious and obſerving a Court.

Tho' the largeneſs of his Converſation with the beſt, and the Manlyneſs of his Temper, had fortify'd him with Preſence of Mind to keep up all the Regularities of Behaviour amongſt Perſons of the Firſt Rank, yet the Grandure of that Aſſembly gave him a momentary Surprize at the firſt

Glance,

Glance, and he lay upon the reserve: However the Glimpses the whole Court, and especially the *Madonna's* had of his Person, gave a handle for many warm Discourses about him after the Ball was ended, and some conscious Colours in the Cheeks of those that commended him.

Where has this young beautiful *Adonis* liv'd to this day, that he has not been heard of, says one, that he has not been the subject of one Pastoral? Sure some happy *Venus* of the Plain has out of burning Jealousy kept him from the dangerous commerce of Courts and populous Assemblies. There is something in his Mien, says another, that breaths more than Rural; he has stole out to play from his suspicious Paramour, and learnt these Graces from more than one. A third fir'd beyond concealment, fairly confess'd the Flexibility of her Soul, and that he had captivated all her Senses.

Marlborough Thus *Mirabel* upon his first Appearance wounded without premeditate Malice, and pierc'd the Hearts of the Fair without drawing his Bow. That Night *Mirabel*, tho' he had done so much mischief innocently to others, yet was not altogether free from Uneasiness: The quick Glances that darted from all those polish'd Chrystals in the fair Circle, sensibly charm'd his Soul, and retiring forthwith to his Chamber, he began to

to expostulate with himself, what singularity of Behaviour he had practic'd, what indecency of Gesture, what Folly he had been guilty of; and running over the Conduct of the whole Night, he could not charge himself with one wrong step. At length, says he, shall I place those melting Looks, those fond Messages from the Eyes of the Fair, those Love dispatches, to my Good Fortune? Shall I perswade my self they were owing to any Attraction on my side? Forgive that Thought ye Powers if I flatter my self unjustly upon this occasion; but if there is truth in what the Vigour of my Blood inspires me with, be prosperous to my Adventures.

He went to Bed, but not to Rest: His Heart throb'd all that Night, and his Pulse beat high. Towards the Morning his Spirits were somewhat compos'd, and he slept confusedly for a few hours. During that short Repose, he fancy'd *Mars* and *Cupid* at his Bed's feet exchanging hands, and agreeing to employ all their force and stratagems to make him happy in Love, and terrible in War. *Mars* gently touch'd his Temples with his Spear, which was a Ceremony of Admission into his Service; and *Cupid* graz'd an Arrow over his Head. When he awak'd he reflected upon his Dream, and tho' no ways superstitious, yet the Trance was pleasing, and he embrac'd it as a good Omen.

In

In a few days he was enter'd into *Draco's* Service, the Brother of the Emperor *Salax*, in Quality of an *Honorato* in the Family. Here he was in the way of being known, and the *Madonna's*, upon the firſt News, congratulated their own good Fortune in the Choice *Draco* had made. His Genius, bent to Arms, was cheriſh'd by *Draco*, and he ſoon made him a Vexillan in the Prætorian Cohorts.

From that moment his Soul beat ſtrong to Action; the Plans and Fortifications he was continually making in his Apartment; the marking out Paſſes and Camps upon Charts; the remarkable Battles and Sieges he turn'd down in the Hiſtories of the moſt daring Enterprizes, and that ſhare the ſeveral Heroes had in them; with the pleaſant Emotions he diſcover'd in all his Converſation upon Warlike Subjects, ſhew'd there was ſomething more than Amuſement deſign'd by theſe firſt Sketches of Glory; and that this noble Ardour for War could not be long reſtrain'd.

The diſtinguiſh'd Energy of Soul that flam'd in young *Mirabel* (amongſt the many Admirers he daily gain'd) drew upon him the Envy of ſeveral young Cadeni of the ſame Age, and engag'd him in ſome ſlight Ruffles of Honour, and Prizes of Youthful Chivalry. Paſſing one day through the *Horto di Privario*, *Chryſis*, one of the Virgins

gins *del Eminentia*, that waited upon the Empreſs, being at a Window that look'd into the Garden with her *Amoretto*, upon *Mirabel*'s caſting his Eyes up careleſly that way, cry'd out with a Stinging Accent, That deadly Youth is not to be born, and fainted by her Lover's ſide; but ſhe ſoon recover'd. This unexpected Diſorder wak'd all the Dormant Paſſions of her Lover's Soul, and he preſs'd her hard to explain the meaning of that ſudden Tranſport, ſhe either thinking he was too Importunate, or willing to have it paſs'd over as a ſudden Flaſh of her Tongue, gave him a ſhort Anſwer, telling him young *Mirabel* knew her meaning beſt: Diſtracted betwixt various Thoughts, and not daring to purſue his Enquiries farther, he, as in all ſuch caſes, turn'd it to the worſt Conſtruction, and fancy'd that *Mirabel* was either his Rival, or had made too free with his Miſtreſſes Honour, and ſo took his leave of her.

The next Morning he meets young *Mirabel* upon the Parado, and whiſpering him to a more convenient Place, told him he had injur'd him in the moſt ſenſible Part, and muſt have Satisfaction. *Mirabel* unappriz'd of what had paſs'd and ſcarce knowing the Lady's Name, told him very calmly, That he had a property in his Eyes, and thought he might diſpoſe of them as he thought fit. The Anſwer inflam'd the Lover more

than before, and he immediately drew: As young *Mirabel* never gave a juſt Occaſion for Quarrels, ſo he never Declin'd them when they were ſought, and after having told him he ſaw no manner of Occaſion for Fighting, he drew, and at the ſecond Paſs diſabled him in his Sword Arm.

The young Lover being ſomewhat Feaveriſh with the Wound he had receiv'd, ſent to excuſe his Abſence to his Miſtreſs, That he was confin'd to his Chamber for a few Days, and withal gave her to underſtand that his Indiſpoſition had proceeded from a Religious Zeal for her Honour. The Skirmiſh took Air in a little time: *Chryſis*'s Amoretto, after a ſhort abſence, preſenting himſelf before her in hopes of a more than ordinary kind Reception for running ſuch a Hazard in her Service, ſhe told him in an Angry Tone, If you had put out thoſe two Eyes of *Mirabel*, there are Fifty *Madonna's* at Court would have pull'd out your Heart, and ſo retir'd into the *Camero de Imperiali*, with ſuch a Severity of Face and Mien, as chill'd all the Blood in the young Lover's Breaſt.

Tho' the Love of Arms was the Domineering Paſſion in the Soul of *Mirabel*, yet in a Court of ſo much Gallantry, where it was accounted almoſt Criminal not to be in Love, he could not Excuſe himſelf from Sacrificing a few Doves to *Venus* upon ſome Occaſions.

fresh Vigor, came on briskly to the Second Charge: *Clevanna* thinking it in vain to resist, resign'd herself at Discretion, and *Mirabel* remain'd Master of the Field.

Clevanna recovering the Surprize, told him, That his Carpet-Adventures were no ways Inferior to those in War, and that as he had perform'd Knights Service, so he should not fail of his Reward, and presented him with a *Nota del Banko*, for Five Hundred Chequins. *Mirabel*, after a thousand Thanks for her Favour, and having pour'd out the warmest Offerings of his Soul, watch'd the Dusk of the Evening, and got off unsuspected for that time.

But Adventures of this Nature being seldom conducted with the strictest Rein or Circumspection, the Secret was whisper'd, and in time became the Subject of Conversation. There were too many Officious Spirits at that time envying the Happy Rencounters of *Mirabel* and *Clevanna*, soon made the Emperor acquainted with the Intrigue.

Salax, the easiest and best Natur'd Prince of his Age, receiv'd the first Alarm with as even a Temper as if he had been no ways Interested in the Affair, and told these busy People, That Love observ'd no Distinctions; that his Court liv'd a lazy Life, and had little more upon their Hands than his *Aquatico's* in the Canal of *Jacobino*, to Feed and Love.

Amongſt the many Inſtances of that Emperor's Goodneſs, or rather Indolence upon the Account of Love-Competitions, none ſhow'd a cooler Proof than his Surprizing this Happy Pair lock'd faſt in each others Careſſes. The Emperor had been often importun'd to be an Eye-witneſs of *Clevanna*'s Perfidiouſneſs, and more to Indulge his Curioſity than Revenge, at laſt conſented to it. The Confident was Brib'd into the Plot againſt her Lady, and the Emperor giving out he deſign'd to paſs that Night with *Querovallia*, ſuch favourable Minutes as theſe were not to be waſted in Sighs and fruitleſs Wiſhes: They both took the kind Alarm, and haſted to renew their ſtolen Joys: At Midnight the Treacherous Keeper of Love's Sacred Rites open'd the Door, and let in the Emperor and his Train.

The Spirits of the two Lover's being in a great Meaſure diſſipated by a vaſt profuſion of Love, and their Souls unbent in the late downy Trances, they fell an eaſy Prey to Nature, and *Morpheus* ſat heavy upon their Eye-lids. The Emperor, beſides that he caught *Mirabel* in the very Boſom of his Miſtreſs, ſpy'd ſome diſtinguiſhing Tokens of the late Amorous *Riot*.

Clevanna's Face lay above half expos'd, and the Balmy Dew perſpir'd thro' every outlet of Her RoſyCheeks; her HeadKnot was looſed in the eager Fray, and lay careleſly upon her riſing Breaſt;

Breaſt, which with the gentle heave from every Breath, made the Diſorder inexpreſſibly fine.

The melting Drop that fell from her Eye in the laſt Extaſy Chryſtallis'd upon her florid Cheek, and look'd like a Snow Flower intermix'd with a Bed of Carnations: The lower Lip divided a ſmall Space from the upper, Pouted with the Ferment that ſo many warm Impreſſions had rais'd in it, whilſt the fragrant Breezes from her Spicy Mouth ſpread the richeſt Odours round the Head of her Inchanted *Mirabel.* Marlborough

A thouſand gay Images preſented themſelves to her Soul upon that Occaſion, and the former Joys beat warm upon her Fancy, ſo that in the height of theſe Strong Viberations, ſhe cry'd out in her Dream, Oh! *Mirabel*, it's too exquiſite for Senſe.

At thoſe words the Emperor diſcover'd a Confuſion, and one might read a violent Conflict in his Breaſt. However he maſter'd the growing Paſſion, and only ſaid, ſhe was too lovely to be Engroſs'd, and too falſe to be oblig'd to Conſtancy. If ever he could be ſaid to Love with anxious Thoughts, it was at that time, how Artfully ſoever he conceal'd it.

The pleaſing Diſorders, the melting Poſture ſhe lay in, and the wanton Marks that were ſpread all over the Parts in view, Stung him with freſh Deſires, and he fancy'd her more Inviting in his Rivals Arms

than ever she appear'd in his. Some advis'd him to Revenge the Affront, and cool both their Flames by a quick Dispatch. The Emperor receiv'd the Advice with the utmost Indignation, saying, Heavens forbid I should Sacrifice a Brave Man for offering this Violence to me, when my property in her at first was not the best Warranted, and so left them to their waking Enjoyments.

The Emperor was just gone out of the Apartment; but his Attendants not observing the same easy Tread, gave the first Alarm to *Clevanna*, who waking in some Confusion, call'd for her Woman in haste, and ask'd her who had been so bold to intrude into her Chamber at that time of Night; she suspecting that *Clevanna* had been privy to the whole Scene, and had only well Dissembled a dead Sleep during the Emperor's stay in the Chamber, fell down at the Beds-Feet, excusing her want of Vigilance, and told her the Emperor had come in with the Master Key, look'd within the Curtains for some Minutes, and went away under a strange Disorder.

Notwithstanding these Artificial Tears and Excuses of her Woman, *Clevanna* was satisfy'd there had been sufficient precaution taken against the Emperor's interrupting them, had there not been some Treachery from within: However, dissembling her Resentment, she bid her retire and be ready at the first Call.

So

So unexpected a Surprise made a Commotion for some time in the Breast of *Mirabel*, from the Thoughts of having injur'd so Good-natur'd and Beneficient a Prince, and various Thoughts struck cross his Mind how he should Demean himself when he came into the Imperial Presence: First he thought of throwing himself at the Emperor's Feet, and owning the violent Impulse that carry'd him into so great a Presumption: Then he consider'd this could not be done without a Repetition of the Injury, which would but inflame his Crime: Sometimes he thought of quitting the Court, and getting his Bread in some Foreign Service, for he concluded so manifest a Violation could be hardly forgiven.

Clevanna, who knew all the Secret windings of the Emperor's Soul, and had travel'd through all the soft Traces of it, told *Mirabel* he need be under no manner of perplexity about the Emperor's Resentment; that she would take upon herself to stand all the Storm, and after the first Flurry, *Salax* would become as gentle, as a dying Lover; and clasping him round, with stronger Wreaths, cry'd, *Mirabel* these precious Hours are due to Love, and not to Thought: *Mirabel* was always too forward upon Duty to want a Spur, and return'd the Cares with equal Flame: In that joyous Minute they forgot the unlucky Adventure of the Night, and *Mirabel* was

Greater

Greater than *Salax*, in that he Reign'd Monarch there.

The Envious Day advanc'd, and *Phosphorus* gave early Notice of his approach, when *Mirabel* rose from the conscious Bed, and retir'd to his Apartment to consider of his Demeanour the next Day. He appear'd in the Presence with his usual Gaiety, within Observation of the Emperor; but not pressing too forward for fear of giving Offence. The Emperor ey'd all his Paces and his Gesture, and seem'd rather pleas'd than offended. At length calling him up to his Chair, he told him by way of Raillery, Well *Mirabel*, I find you are not so ill belov'd but that when you are lock'd out of your own Lodgings you have Interest enough to procure better, and a good Bedfellow into the Bargain; and turning from him with a Smile, directed himself to a young *Mandarine* at his Elbow: *Mirabel* was visibly shock'd with the Tenderness of the Reproof, and show'd by his awful Silence and Homage, he was sensible of the Emperor's Goodness, and his own Temerity. *Clevanna* kept close all that Day, under pretence of a slight Indisposition: The Emperor could not be throughly at Ease till he had seen the Beautiful Criminal, and breaking up sooner than usual from the Company, he went to her Apartment.

The

The Emperor entred the Room with an Air of reſerve, but ſetting down by her, after ſome flying Queſtions about her Indiſpoſition, told her he would venture his own Judgment ſo far, as to tell her the Cauſe of it; ſhe gave him her Hand, and the Emperor ſlightly examining her Pulſe; ſaid, *Madam*, you are ſomething feavouriſh, I preſume it came with a Fright, but I believe lying alone one Night, and compoſing your ſelf, will bring you to Temper.

She was not at a Loſs for the Emperor's Meaning, but recollecting herſelf. told him, That ſhe could not tell how laſting her Diſorder might be; but if her Door was broke open at Midnight, as it had been the laſt Night, ſhe might expect worſer Conſequences from ſuch rude Practiſes, than a bare Fright; and ſince I cannot be ſafe in the *Palatio de Imperiali*, ſays ſhe, I muſt look out for ſome retreat, where I may be unmoleſted: And what ſays the Emperor! Was *Mirabel* ſo drowſy that he left his fair Charge expos'd to danger: The Proof was ſo plain upon her, That ſhe knew it would be impertinent to attempt an excuſe; and ſo flying to the powerful Arms of well diſſembled Tears and Fits, ſhe contriv'd to fall into the Emperor's Arms.

Salax was diſarm'd at once, and chafing the ebbing Veins of her Temples, and calling her back from the Porch of Death, with all the moſt endearing Accents, ſhe reviv'd, and

and pretending to be ignorant in whoſe Hands ſhe was fallen, cry'd out with a Wildneſs of Look and Motion, I cannot ſurvive the Frowns of my dear Lord and Emperor: I forgive you, Madam, ſays the Emperor; but learn from hence to make your Gallantries leſs Publick. That miſtake being huſh'd, *Salax*, who was ſo tenaciouſly wedded to her Arms, told her, if ſhe thought fit, he would be her Guard that Night, and Security againſt ſurprizes; ſhe could not with any Colour refuſe the Honour, tho' *Mirabel*'s Image was drawn too lively upon her Mind to make room for any Competitor; but *Salax* was fir'd beyond denyal, with the Sight of the laſt enchanting Poſture ſhe lay in, that he did not conſider how near he trod in his Subject's Steps. But theſe were wandring Fires, to be extinguiſh'd at pleaſure: As yet, *Mirabel* had ſeen nothing that had warm'd his Heart beyond cooling: The lambent Flame only play'd round his Temples without ſcorching: All the Darts he had felt, were but ſo many Fleſh-wounds: His Heart ſtill remain'd untouch'd, and he look'd too florid to bleed inwardly, till the fair *Jenibella* reach'd him a deſperate Wound: She came to Court in her Bloom, beautiful to a Prodigy, bred up in all the Arts and Accompliſhments neceſſary to a Court-figure. The firſt Glance of her, pierc'd deep into his Soul, and ſhot thro' every

every Fibre: *Mirabel* unus'd to yield, bow'd down a willing Captive to this fair One, but took ſome time to make a decent Surrender of his Heart: The Paſſion was equal on *Jenibella*'s Side, but better conceal'd for ſome Time. The Force ſhe put on her Inclinations made them Rage the more: The more ſhe ſtifled her Deſire, the more ſhe endeavour'd to ſmother the Flame, the fiercer it blaz'd, and maſter'd all her Vigilance. Her Eyes, the little Traytors of the Soul, confeſs'd how ill prepar'd ſhe was for a Defence. The inmoſt Fort was all in an uproar, and a Train of eager Paſſions could not forbear mutinying in all Parts of her Countenance. Conſenting Bluſhes, viſible Diſorders paſs'd on both Sides, and ſometimes a tender Repreſentation from *Mirabel*, when a convenient Minute could be gain'd, which was return'd with as much Compaſſion as a juſt Reſerve could warrant.

One Night, *Draco* gave a Ball at Court in Honour of his Birth, and in compliment to the Imperial Houſe, it was grac'd with the gayeſt Concourſe of young *Mandarines* and *Madonna*'s of the Empire. Hither *Mirabel* reſorted, wing'd with a Thouſand Charms of Dreſs and Perſon: *Mirabel* knew too well what he ow'd to *Draco*'s Favour, not to do the utmoſt Homage to that Ceremony, and therefore he was reſolv'd to exert himſelf upon that Occaſion: He danc'd that Night

Night by the particular Command of *Draco* and ſhow'd how much the Preſence of that illuſtrious Aſſembly had Inſpir'd him; his Body ſwimming; his Countenance erect; his Meaſures bold; his Air graceful; his Manner ſo inimitably Fine, that no Woman could look on and be indifferent: Some dazled with his Graces, vow'd he flew, others that are wav'd above Ground during the whole Performance; but allowing for the agreeable Miſts that ſpread themſelves before the Eyes of his Admirers, that Night *Jenibella* was wounded beyond Mercy, and all her Senſes were transfix'd.

She quitted the Ball in the Middle of *Mirabel*'s Performance and left the *Madonna*'s to ſuſtain the Execution; whether ſhe was conſcious of her own Weakneſs that ſhe could not ſee any additional Grace in the Perſon of *Mirabel*, without giving herſelf up to unguarded Tranſports, or that a ſudden Shock of the Spirits, as ſhe had all the Reaſon imaginable to expect it, might oblige her to be near the Air to prevent a fainting Fit, ſhe took care to place herſelf as convenient as poſſible, and upon the firſt Signal given from her Blood, ſhe retir'd without alarming the Company. She was juſt fainting in her Retreat, when a young *Mandarin* meeting her at the Door in that languid Poſture, conducted her to a Chair. Her Mother, the moſt Indulgent of her Sex, was beyond all Government, when ſhe

ſhe ſaw the fair *Jenibella* return in that Diſ. order; and her Officiouſneſs did but encreaſe her Pangs: She preſs'd the fair Maid to tell her where the Pain lay, and getting no Anſwer from her that ſhe could depend upon, ſhe thought it might be a ſlight Diſorder of the Stomach from indiſpoſition, and gave her a large Draught of a rich Cordial ſhe had by her; this, inſtead of remedying the Diſorder, heighten'd it in an inſtant: The Spirits before were ready to mutiny, and they wanted only a ſmall Provocation to kindle them into Rage and Wildneſs.

The Mother almoſt confounded with the ill Succeſs of her Application, ſent for a Conſult of Phyſicians: They found her reſtleſs, her Pulſe quick and intermitting, her Eyes glowing, a violent Palpitation of Heart, and very wild in her Anſwers: The Phyſicians told her, the old Lady, it was only a ſlight Hyſterick Fit, at firſt, but that ſhe had by too warm Cordials, put the Spirits into too violent a Motion. However, there was no diſpute, but the young Lady after a Nights Compoſure, would do well.

Jenibella took the Night Draught that was order'd with all the exactneſs imaginable, but knew withal, ſhe was doom'd to watch and think. Had ſhe drank the moſt capacious Glaſs of that forgetful River, had ſhe laid down on Beds of Poppy, and had the deadly Nightſhade for her Covering; or had ſome drowſy God ſate with

all

all his heavieſt Plummets upon her Temples; not one ſhort Minute of Repoſe could have been gain'd that Night.

In Love ſure there are ſome Reliefs to be borrow'd, even from the Torments it gives. Tho' her Pains that Night were Acute, yet ſhe confeſs'd afterwards, they were in a great meaſure temper'd by ſome pleaſing Ideas ſhe had rais'd to her ſelf. If *Mirabel*, ſays ſhe, knew the Torture I was in from the Wounds he gave, how ſoon would his Great Soul melt and ſooth my Pain? How would thoſe radiant Eyes ſink into languid Fires, and deaden over my Miſery? How gently would he draw the bearded Arrow out, and heal the bleeding Wound with his balmy Lips? What powerful Cure would he effect at once, which ne'er will yield to the moſt potent Drugs? Love is the Diſeaſe, and that lovely Man muſt be the Phyſician. Oh! I have drank deep of that Philter, and the Magick Potion rages in my Blood.

But then a gloomy Cloud lay hovering o'er her Soul, and ſhed deſponding Thoughts and anxious Cares into her Breaſt! Could that fine Perſon of his, ſays ſhe, eſcape being devour'd by ſo many ſubtle Eyes that ſaw him move? Could they look cooly on, and have no aking Eyes at the ſight of ſo much Perfection? What Heart in the Company was ſo impenetrable as not to be Wounded with ſuch a flight of

of Arrows? Sure there were ſome Hearts as tender as mine, and equally ſuſceptible of Paſſion, that will not fail to let him know he is born for Dominion over our frail Sex, and draw him off from his humble Love of me with gaudy Hopes of Honour, and the gay Bait of larger Fortunes. What her Fancy ſuggeſted ſhe readily believ'd, and in that Agony her Spirits broke over all their Barriers: Her Tongue then took a looſe, and confeſs'd the Cauſe of all her Pain; yet, *Mirabel*, ſays ſhe, let me ſee the once before thou art loſt to me for ever, tho' Death or Diſtraction wait on the Interview.

Jenibella's Mother, who had never Indulg'd the leaſt Slumber from the very firſt Approaches of her Daughter's Illneſs, and had watch'd every Ramble of her Eyes, numbred each Pulſe, and mark'd what time her Breath kept, could not be unattentive to the laſt words ſhe drop'd: She was wholly ignorant of the little innocent Dalliances and Exchanges of wiſhful Looks that had paſs'd between the Gallant *Mirabel* and the Fair *Jenibella*, and therefore could not tell what Concluſion to Form from this Diſcovery.

Sometimes ſhe thought it might proceed from a general Hurry of the Spirits, and a Confuſion of Images which enter the Brain at that time, and juſt coming from the Ball,

the laſt Impreſſion might be uppermoſt ; but then ſhe Reflected again that ſuch an Ardour of Expreſſion ſo regularly thrown off, and with an Accent which beſpoke the ſtrongeſt Deſires, could not well proceed from a Mind altogether unconcern'd.

She ſooth'd her Pains, and told her, *Mirabel* would be there the next Day ; That he had already ſent to enquire after her Health, hearing ſhe had gone off ſo abruptly from the Ball ; and will he, ſays the Fair Delirant ! Then I'll put on my Crimſon Suit for the Lady's of my Acquaintance ſay it is the moſt becoming colour I Wear, and adds a pretty heightning to my Complexion.

The old Lady diſſolv'd in Tears at this ſecond Diſcovery, was plung'd ſtill in farther Perplexities. To ſpread the leaſt murmur of the Source of *Jenabella*'s Diſorder, ſhe was ſenſible would be fatal to her Daughter's Reputation. To conceal it from the Perſon who was the occaſion of it, would be equally as fatal, and the Hazard as great, if he ſhould know it, and make an indirect uſe of it, which could not well be imagin'd otherwiſe, when it was in effect Petitioning for an Husband.

During that flutter and Variety of Thoughts, ſhe reſolv'd to make uſe of one Expedient. She had a Country Steward at that time in the Houſe who writ an eaſy Gentle-

Gentleman-like Hand, and wholly unacquainted with the Affairs of the *Beau Monde*, was resolv'd to make use of him in that Exigency.

As she was Inferior to none of the first Rate of Sense, so she had an Artificial contriving Brain, and having a long Intercourse with the Politest Part of the World, and seen all the Fineness of Gallantry, she could not fail of touching the Passions very lively, and representing the Images of the Soul in the first Advances, the Progress and Consummation of Love with all their becoming Proprieties: Accordingly she sets down, and Indites a Letter as if it came from *Mirabel*, and gave it the Steward to Copy, and had it convey'd to her House with all the Ceremony, as if the Design had been Foreign to her. The Letter ran thus:

Mirabel *to the Fair* Jenabella.

Marlborough Jennings

IF the Rules of Decency did not debar me the Priviledge of waiting on you in this present Disorder, I could not content my self with depending upon uncertain Messages about a Health in which my Soul, and every thing that's dear to me is so anxiously concern'd: If the Tortures I endure for the slightest Pain you feel, could be any Relief to you, I would beg of Heaven that they might be still more

exquiſite ; or could the Sacrifice of my ſelf be accepted by the Gods, in order to your laſting Repoſe, I would yield my ſelf a willing Victim.

Your MIRABEL.

Sorrows *Jenibella* continued reſtleſs, and her Mother waited for an Interval of Senſe to deliver her the Letter in: At laſt ſhe perceiv'd ſome Gleam of Reaſon, and ask'd her how ſhe found herſelf. It hangs about me, ſays ſhe, and I cannot get rid of it: What is it my dear Child poſſeſſes you ſo ſtrongly? replies her Mother: Something that can't be cur'd by all the labour'd Arts of Phyſick, the richeſt Drugs, or all the pompous Train of Medicine.

Her Mother being then fully convinc'd of the Source of *Jenibella*'s Sufferings, thought that Minute favourable to her Project, and conjuring her by all the endearing Motives to ſet up in her Bed to take the Phyſicians Preſcription at the ſtated Hour; ſhe prevail'd with her; ſhe had the Letter then in her Hand, and under pretence of aſſiſting the Servants that attended, drop'd it before her. After ſhe had taken the Draught, her Mother perſwaded her to ſit up a while and refreſh herſelf: Her Eyes (as in all Acute Diſtempers) were piercing at that time, and caſting a Glance upon the Letter, ſhe read the Inſcription, *To the Fair* Jenibella.

Her

Her curiosity did not stop here, but she was Importunate with her Mother to know what Letter that was: One, says her Mother, that a Footman in a Blue Livery, trim'd with Gold Loops, brought; but she did not think fit to communicate it to her till she was Compos'd enough to receive it. When she heard the Colour of the Livery, she ey'd it with Impatience, and snatching it up in her Hands, tore it open with all the Eagerness that dying Men embrace a Reprieve; she run it over with her famish'd Eyes, and after the first Reading, went carefully over every Line, and weigh'd each Syllable.

The Mother prudently retir'd upon the first opening of the Scene; but lodg'd her self in a convenient Quarter, where she could see all her Motions; the Language of her Eyes, and the several Turns of her Soul, unobserv'd. After she was tir'd with Reading, but not satisfy'd; she lodg'd the *Billet* next her throbbing Heart, and with a Gaiety of Looks, cry'd out, *My dearest* Mirabel, *thou hast over-answer'd all my Wishes.*

Her Mother finding the Plot succeed so well, came in, and taking no Notice of the Letter, or of what had pass'd, told her, *Jenibella*, you appear to me very much reviv'd, I hope the worst is past: I feel nothing, says the Fair One, but a little weakness, and my Head is something Light.

From that Minute ſhe recover'd ſenſibly and in a Day or two walk'd about her Chamber.

When the Danger was paſt, her Mother walking with her in the Garden of the Palace, was rallying her upon the unguarded Hearts of young Virgins: That every one would chooſe her Lover by the inborn Laws of Nature at ſuch a time, and ſhe believ'd many had done themſelves a Prejudice in ſuppreſſing the Flame; but you, my Dear *Jenibella*, ſays ſhe, are too well aſſur'd of my Indulgence, to conceal any Flame of that kind from me; you may be ſure to meet with the moſt Generous Succour, whenever your Soul inclines to Love; I am ſatisfy'd you will never pitch upon a ſlender Merit, or make me Repent of the Liberty I have hitherto granted you. No, ſays the Fair *Jenibella*, reſt aſſur'd, where e're I Love, it ſhall be a Man of Perfection, the Pride of our Sex, and the Envy of his own. There is but one, my Dear Child, ſays the Mother, of that Character in the Court, and that's the Gallant *Mirabel*.

She found *Jenibella* too much Intereſted in that Charming Name, to keep an evenneſs of Colour. The Blood was ſoon diſtributed thro' every little Fibre, and the Face drew ſtrongly from the Heart.

After

After ſome ſmall Expoſtulation, *Jenibella* confeſs'd, he was the only Man alive that ſhe could Love, and told her Mother what Advances had been made on his ſide.

The Mother gently chid her for not acquainting her ſooner with it, diſcover'd the Plot of the Letter, and that ſhe found it abſolutely neceſſary to deceive her, in order to calm her Spirits, having gather'd ſome Hints of her Paſſion from what ſhe had dropp'd in one of her raving Fits.

Jenibella was Thunderſtruck when ſhe found her Joy only Imaginary: She could have dwelt upon that pleaſing Deluſion for many Ages, and was Angry for being undeceiv'd.

At that inſtant *Mirabel* appear'd in the Garden, and making up to *Jenibella* with a killing Addreſs, gave her Joy of ſeeing her abroad again; proteſted that he was none of the leaſt Sufferers in her late Illneſs, and was glad that it had left no more revengeful Marks behind it; then turning to the Old Lady; He told her that tho' ſhe had the tendereſt Concern in *Jenibella* by the right of Nature, yet there was a more powerful Sympathy from that of Love, which made her late Indiſpoſition almoſt Diſtracting to him, as he ſhar'd the Parent's and the Lover's Care.

Mirabel had drawn off from the Fair One, and directed himſelf to the Mother, that he might not be Witneſs to the Confuſion that was riſing upon *Jenibella* at the unexpected ſight of him.

The old Lady told him, That ſo Generous a Cavalier could not but be well eſteem'd by the Fair, when he laid their Sufferings ſo much to Heart. *Mirabel* took a round in the Garden with them, and ſaid a Thouſand tender Things to *Jenibella*, which ſhe anſwered with expreſſive Looks; More would ſhe have ſaid, but Virgin Modeſty recoil'd.

The old Lady gave *Mirabel* a frank Invitation to her Houſe that Evening, if no ſtronger Engagement lay upon his Hands. Had the Prize of Empire been Fought for that Night, and he the faireſt Candidate in the Liſt, he would have found a potent ſtruggle in his Soul, whither he ſhould have ſacrific'd to Love or Glory.

Mirabel conducted them Home, and his Preſence ſpread a ſparkling Joy thro' the whole Family. He found ſo much Encouragement from the old Lady that Night, that his way was made eaſy, and from that time there was no need of putting *Jenabella* to the Torture to confeſs her Paſſion; *Hymen* was preparing to Light up his Torch.

In

In that full Stream of Bliſs, when nothing but gentle Gales fann'd round them, and they were gently wafting to the Happy Port.. *Clevanna* had got Intelligence of the whole Affair, and Stung with Rage and Jealouſy, was reſolv'd if ſhe could not diſunite the Happy Pair, yet to give ſome ſpiteful Interruptions to their Love.

She ſent for *Mirabel* one Evening, having put on more Graces upon that Occaſion then *Venus* when ſhe ſtood for the Prize of Beauty, and after a ſlight Animadverſion upon his late Neglect and Coolneſs, ſhe told him with an Air of Fierceneſs, That ſhe did not ſend for him thither to revive a dying Paſſion in him, or Sollicite a continuance of his Favours; but to upbraid his Meaneſs: She thought, after having Transfer'd her Love from the Emperor upon him, the Obligation had been Invincible, and that ſhe had Merit enough in her Perſon to fix the moſt Ambitious. How many, ſays ſhe, of the Greateſt *Mandarines* have Sigh'd and Dy'd for a Good-natur'd Look from me, whilſt you have prodigally Rioted over all my richeſt Stores? But your Conqueſt was eaſy, and ſo you rated it. Had you aim'd at ſomething in your Choice equal to the Greatneſs my Love ſhould have inſpir'd you with, or ſuitable to that Gallantry of Soul you

you are form'd with, an Excuſe might be admitted ; But to be tamely caught by a baby Face, an awkard raw inſipid Country Girl, and turn a Drudge for Life, is what very hardly found belief with me? Is this *Mirabel!* the Aſpiring *Mirabel?* No! the Soul of thee is fled! thou art nothing but the dull Terriſtial Part of that Great Man!

Here he gain'd an opportunity of offering a word, and told her, No Perſon could ſet a greater Value upon thoſe unmerited Favours ſhe had beſtow'd, or carry'd an Heart fuller of Gratitude to ſo great a Benefactreſs; but thought withal he was not reſtrain'd by thoſe Obligations from purſuing an Object of ſo much Attraction as he was at preſent engag'd to.

She took Fire at the laſt Words: And are you Sold beyond Redemption? ſays ſhe, Go Perjur'd Ungrateful Monſter as you are, and hug the Chain for Life, and the Devil go with the Purchaſer.

Mirabel ſtill ſupported his Temper, and told her, That he hop'd her Reſentment would cool by Degrees; but whatever Fate he ran from her Frowns, he could not be brought off from his Engagements; That it would be an imbittering Circumſtance to lie under her Diſpleaſure; but his Honour was dearer to him then all other Conſiderations.

Honour!

Honour! says she, Name it not; you Vow'd you Swore Ten Thousand Times that an Empire wou'd not wean your Soul from me! That you had all that was Valuable under Heaven in my single Person, and that Death only should Dissolve the lasting Tie. Am I so strangely alter'd from what I was in the Orangery, when you resign'd up Soul and Life, and all your Ardent Powers to my Direction? Then raising herself up with a Majestick Air, and discloſing a Thousand wandring Beauties in her disorder'd Face, she said, That Bed shall remain a Witness to your Perjuries.

Mirabel attempting to retire, she chang'd the Scene on a sudden, and falling from the heights of Rage, calm'd into the softest Breaths: But *Mirabel*, says she, is it possible I should survive this Separation? You have gone to deep into my Soul to wear you out, and how insupportable will it be to me to wear the Image of the Man I Love, beyond the boasted Charms of Royalty, and yet be for ever Divore'd from the Enjoyment of him? Nothing but lingring Pains or quick Distraction can befall me, when once I hear that dreadful Sentence pronounc'd against me, of your being Lost, or which is equal, Marry'd. Sure there is a Resolution in all Noble Breasts, that melts at the Tears of the Unfortunate! and can you be all Rock and Adamant, that have

have made me so? Heavens knows you had my Soul entire! whilst the Emperor pleas'd himself with Enjoying only the outward Shell of my Love: I would have stripp'd the Throne for you; torn out every Pearl from the Imperial Crown, run away with Scepter and Globe, and only left him the Naked Name of Emperor, for the Support of you: Nay, would even fly this Minute with you, arm'd with the richest Plunder, and range about the Universe, rather then have you fall a Prey to any Woman's Arms but mine: Are you engag'd this Night, says she, clasping him in her Arms?

Mirabel, smother'd with Kisses; such passionate Remonstrances, and struck with the Memory of past Endearment, was just upon the point of Sinking in his Resolution; but disintangling himself, with all the Good Manners that warm Circumstance would admit of, rally'd Reason to his Aid, and was just taking his Dutiful leave, when, from the softest Measures, her Tongue beat, she flew at once into the quickest Time, and shrillest Key in Nature: Well Miscreant, says she, since nothing will move thee; but thou hast sat all this while a Witness to my Folly, Treason, Love and Madness! and what enrages me more, the Degeneracy of my Spirit, and I have made my self more Ridiculous by my Complaints, then I

was

was at first Bewitch'd, in Granting thee more then human Blessings: Be assur'd, and take it from a Woman, mad with Revenge, Disdain, and slighted Love, that I'll blast thy growing Fortunes, and try what Magick there is left in my Perswasion, to work thy Ruin with the Emperor: Go and proclaim my Folly to the little puling Chit you are grown so fond off, and to make your Constancy appear the more Illustrious, tell her I would have Damn'd my Self to Disengage you. In the midst of thy Nightly Revels I'll haunt thee, and be thy Evil Genius where e're I meet thee.

Mirabel would have offer'd a word of Pacification; but as he knew it would have fed the Flame, and spread the Fire wider, he paid his humblest Homage and retir'd.

Mirabel was no sooner gone, but *Clevanna* threw herself upon the Bed, and conjur'd up all the Furies, Discord, Hatred, and a meager Train of rueful Passions to assist her; But then she endeavour'd to compose herself, in order to form a solid Revenge, and lay it right. First she thought of Impeaching him to the Emperor of having spoken Undutifully of him; but she consider'd the Emperor would look upon that as the effect of a Love Quarrel between them, and so that Project expir'd in the first Motion.

Then

Then she was resolv'd to make him Refund all the Chequinna's she had presented him with; but that being likely to bring some Questions upon the Stage, of little Advantage to her Reputation, that drop'd likewise.

At other times she thought of blasting *Jenibella*'s Reputation; but that was impregnable, with Ten Thousand more Chimera's that dy'd in thinking. At last she came to this Resolution, of going to *Jenibella*'s House, and exposing *Mirabel*, and insulting the young Innocent; nay, she would have run out of her Lodgings that Minute, hot with the Glowing Embers of that Passion she had spent upon *Mirabel*; but the Emperor sent a Messenger to her to acquaint her that he would be with her in a few Minutes. She scarce could give a Cool return to the Message; but in the Raving Heat, Swore that Emperors and Kings, and all the Earth should bend to her Revenge.

Mirabel, who suspected she would execute her Malice in that very way she had propos'd to herself, prepar'd *Jenibella* before-hand, and instructed her how to act upon that Occasion. According to *Mirabel*'s fore-sight, *Clevanna* paid a Visit to *Jenibella* that Afternoon, and finding *Mirabel* in the Corner of the With-Drawing Room, breathing Tenderness, and Rosy Love to *Jenibella*, she

ſhe had not Patience to adjuſt the common Civilitys of her firſt Entrance; but Addreſſing herſelf to the old Lady, ſhe broke out, like a ſecond *Alecto*, into ungovernable Rage, That Sorcerer, ſays ſhe, pointing to *Mirabel*, will firſt Bewitch, and then Debauch the young *Jenibella*; ſhe may have yet eſcap'd the Enchantment; but every Minute he ſets by her, he's inſtilling Poyſon; he is Perjur'd, Baſe, and Ingrate, and the Honour of your Houſe lies at Stake whilſt he is in it. The young Couple ſat unmov'd, rather expreſſing a pleaſant Diſdain of theſe weak Efforts then Fear or Indignation.

Old *Jenibella*, not to be impos'd on by theſe Fits, and knowing how looſe *Clevanna*'s Honour ſat, all the while ſhe was arraigning *Mirabel*, would have turn'd the Diſcourſe, and offer'd her a fine Sherbet as agreeable to the Heat of the Weather.

Clevanna looking upon that as a ſide Reflexion upon her Warmth and Paſſion, grew perfectly Frantick, and contracting all her wild Spirits into her Eyes, diſcharg'd them all at once upon the old Lady, and wiſhing Plagues and Fire, and Death to the whole Viper Brood, ſhe flew out of the Room, crying, *Caſſandra* was not believ'd till it was too late, neither can I.

Thus

Thus after a few Blazes of impotent Rage, *Clevanna* grew tamer by Degrees, and the remaining Paſſion turn'd wholly into Diſdain: The Happy Pair had no Diſturbance from without, which made the Harmony within more delightful: The joyous Hours kept tuneful Meaſures, and the Lovers Souls maintain'd the ſame Key. Thus they lay expecting the bliſsful Minute that ſhould pronounce them One; and at length the Ceremony was perform'd privately in the Temple of *Jacobino*. I ſhall draw a Veil over the Sacred Rites of *Hymen*, and only tell you they were perform'd to a punctuality. Next Morning their Looks diſcover'd a mutual Satisfaction, and Love danc'd in both their Eyes: Their Careſſes were ſo Innocent and Undiſguis'd, that they ſeem'd to be Copies of the firſt Enjoyment in Paradiſe: Then *Mirabel* firſt knew the Sweets of Hallow'd Love; the boundleſs Range his Fancy took before, had been but a ſort of Riding Poſt in Pleaſure; he was a Stranger to the Peaceful Joys of Settled Love, but now brought home and Circumſcrib'd by Reaſon's Laws, he found more pleaſing Warmth from Veſtal Flames, then all the lawleſs Fires he had Indulg'd before, and poſſeſs'd more ſubſtantial Bliſs in the narrow Circle of thoſe lovely Arms of *Mirabella*, then in the wide *Purlieus* of rambling Love.

Mirabel's

Mirabel's Soul being now perfectly at reſt, and fix'd beyond alienation, he had nothing to do but to intend his growing Fortune in the World. To this end he ſurvey'd himſelf with great exactneſs, and weigh'd every little Accompliſhment the World was pleas'd to flatter him with, in the Scales of Reaſon. Had he been liable to be carry'd away by the Guſts of Vainglory, and bended to the Abject Flatteries of Court Paraſites, he might eaſily have become an *Opiniatre* and been drawn into the Snare of believing a Thouſand vain and empty Things, deſtructive to his future Promotion. He had enough whiſper'd to him daily in his Ear, to raiſe him to a pitch of Oſtentation, if his Soul had not been modell'd to a Manly reſiſtance of all thoſe ſoft Debaſions: Freſh Beauties, and Gaudy Trains of Luxury were always playing in his Eyes; but he had a Firmneſs of Mind not be broke through by all theſe Enchantments. He could not be ſo far unknown to himſelf as not be ſenſible how great a Proficient he was in the Rules of Politeneſs and Good Breeding. He was allow'd by all to be a perfect Maſter of thoſe refin'd Arts; but he was eaſily convinc'd there was more requir'd to make a finiſh'd Courtier, than the bare external Ceremonies of Life, or making a good Figure in the Drawing-Room. The Study of a Court, with

the violent Motions, veerable Humours, and ſudden Diſguſts, the faithleſs Vows, the treacherous Smiles, the ſecret Mines, the Pits and Precipices that all Adventurers in that uncertain Bottom are expos'd to, is of it ſelf a point of Critical Learning: But then to determine rightly for the Glory of the Prince, and the Good of the Publick; to underſtand the ſeveral Intereſts of Foreign Powers, and the Fineneſs of Courts, and in fine to have Addreſs and a true Dexterity in the Management of the ſeveral Parts of that large Province, is what falls to the ſhare of very few Complexions, and is very often the work of an whole Century to produce a Conſummate Perſon in that kind.

This Goal of Perfection our Hero, *Mirabel* arriv'd to, juſt when he was full blown, and reſolv'd to act in all his future Meaſures equal to the Great Genius he was born with; tho' his Soul from the firſt Dawn of Reaſon, gave in ſtrongly to Great and Gallant Actions, ſtill he Dedicated ſome Intervals to State Affairs, without taking off his edge to the War. Thoſe who play'd only on the Surface of his Actions, fancy'd his Soul entirely form'd to Love and Gallantries of the Field; but *Salax*, the Emperor, who was the beſt Judge of Men and Manners that Age produc'd, and had larger opportunities of examining his Merit, in thoſe familiar Conferences he held with his Brother

ther *Draco* in the Presence of *Mirabel*, soon discovered such a Race of Spirit; such lively Apprehensions; such a penetrating Judgment, and so nice a Capacity for the most arduous Affairs, that he was big with Presages of his approaching Greatness: To quicken these lively Sparks, and add a proper Lustre to them, the Emperor gave a distinguishing Proof of the high Opinion he had form'd of him, and to prepare the World to entertain his Merit under all the Advantages possible, he made him a *Mandarine* of *Britomartia*. *Salax* dy'd soon after, and *Draco* ascended the Imperial Throne. Now *Mirabel*'s way to Grandeur lay smooth, and nothing in the Road to Interrupt the Glorious Prospect: He was first admitted to the Honour of *Cubicilario* to the Person of the Emperor, and afterwards made *Legato* of all the Forces of *Britomartia*, and a Cabinet *Director* of the Empire. Then *Mirabel* had an opportunity of displaying all those fine Parts which had been Ripening under the Disguises of Love and War: Then that noble Energy of Soul was exerted, and he shin'd in Council as bright as he had done in Arms. *Mirabel* was too well acquainted with the impetuous Humour of the new Emperor, not to apprehend some stubborn Difficulties in the Province he was engag'd in. It requir'd a Temper of the finest Composition to Model such a va-

riety of Humours and Paſſions as then Reign'd in the Court, to any degree of Uniformity, and the niceſt Hand to Steer between the Rocks and Shelves which lay on every ſide. The Emperor *Draco* was of a Religion different from that of his Predeceſſors, and Worſhip'd the *Pagods* which had been baniſh'd *Britomartia* for ſome Ages: This open'd a Gap for all the *Panim's* of that Perſwaſion, and they broke in like a Torrent from all Quarters of the Empire; their intemperate Zeal made the whole Court and Empire uneaſy, and ſtill all their extravagant Meaſures met with Countenance from the Emperor. The Empreſs, a violent Zealot, bred up in all the Rancour and Inveteracy thoſe Principles inſpire, and having a ſtrong Aſcendant over the Emperor, gave way to every rigorous Motion thoſe furious *Panims* made, and introduc'd the long exploded Superſtition into the Empire. *Draco*, infatuated with the ſenſeleſs Dreams of Merit, was mighty benificent to theſe Locuſts, who promis'd him ſtrange Things beyond the Mountains in Exchange for the Goods of this Life, and he, poor Credulous Prince, confided in their impious Lies; and that no Enterprize might Proſper, he made one of the venerable Tribe Prime *Conciliario*, who could be of no other uſe to him then either to Perplex or Betray his Councils. This eagerneſs for

for Propagating the Ancient Idolatry, ſtill blinded his Senſes, and the News of a Lunatick, or Idiots being Converted to his Perſwaſion, was look'd upon as a vaſt Acceſſion to his Empire. Into theſe wretched Hands and Principles the Unfortunate *Draco* was fallen, upon his firſt admiſſion to Rule: *Mirabel*, whoſe Soul always ſtrongly inclin'd to liberty of Reaſon and Principle, finding the Religious Rights of the Empire Invaded, could not ſit down a tame Spectator of theſe Violations: The Struggles in his Breaſt at that time were Violent, betwixt Duty to his Prince and Love to the Publick. The Emperor had, from his firſt Appearance at Court, lodg'd an indulgent Eye over him, and by his Intereſt with his Brother, rais'd him to a Pitch of Diſtinction, and ſtill continued to multiply Royal Favours upon his Head. The Reflexion ſo fine a Soul muſt neceſſarily make upon his Sovereign's Bounty, could not but diſpoſe him to judge tenderly, even of thoſe Meaſures which were not ſo ſtrictly Regular, and his Duty reſtrain'd him for ſome time from expreſſing ſo much as a Coolneſs to the Proceedings of ſo indulgent a Maſter; but ſtill there was a Superior incentive from Honour, from an inborn Principle of Virtue, and Regard to the Good of the whole, which continually prompted him to meditate the Intereſts of the Community, without giving the leaſt

Umbrage of Slack'ning in his Allegiance to the Emperor; *Mirabel* in short kept up to all the Punctualities of Duty; but the Emperor concluding from his backwardness in applauding those Destructive Projects he was engag'd in, and not forwarding every irregular Step he took, Closeted him one Day to sift his Opinion of that instant Posture of Affairs: *Mirabel* was always too much upon his Guard to be drawn into a rash Determination, and knew the Emperor's devoted Zeal too well to divert a Resolution which his senseless *Panims* had told him was Meritorious; whereupon he thought it the most prudential way to decline coming fully to the point in Question, and excus'd his Reluctancy to some Paces he could not think so entirely conducive to the Welfare of the Imperial House; That all his Thoughts, Desires, and most ardent Wishes were centred in the Prosperity of his Majesty; That he had declin'd Interesting himself too warmly in some Measures that were consulting at that time, from a Deffidence of his Experience, and the Event of them; but that in all those Affairs with which his Majesty had entrusted him, he might depend upon their being Executed faithfully, and referr'd himself entirely to his Disposal. *Draco* tho' he could not resist the Charm with which he deliver'd his Sentiments, yet was

not

not perfectly satisfy'd with his Answer: He discover'd plainly a flush of Duty and a strong Passion for the Honour of the Imperial Family; but still there was not that flowing Freedom and hearty Consent to all the violent Motions that had been made since the Emperor's Accession to the Throne. *Draco* that had been constantly flatter'd by his *Panims* and *Juridico's*, that all things both Divine and Human were resolv'd into his Absolute Will, had a wonderful Command upon his impetuous Temper at that time, and forbore urging *Mirabel*'s implicit Compliance to the Sovereign Dictates. Whether he thought to draw him into a Familiarity, and good Opinion of all those irregular Proceedings by time and gentle usage, or whether he was check'd by the Sincerity of his Demeanour, or struck with the Awfulness of an unshaken Principle; or in fine, Whither his bare Countenance in the Court, and Popularity amongst the *Mandarines* might not take off the edge of his Resentment. These being Secrets Lodg'd in the Breast of *Draco*, we have no warrant for a Determination; but he dismiss'd him civilly, intimating how much Life a chearful Concurrence on his side would give to his future Undertakings. Still *Mirabel* resolv'd to maintain his Integrity, and not to be warp'd from the strait Line of Virtue, by the Dazling

Beams of Court Grandure; but for a Specimen of the Abject Temper of Princes who resign themselves up to the Discretion of a Pestilent Brood of Ecclesiasticks: The Emperor had form'd this Plot upon *Mirabel*, by the Advice of his *Panims*, some Days before, and as they are never able to conceal their Passion for Tyranny and Usurpation upon the Minds of all Mankind, one boldly ask'd *Mirabel* the next Day, What was the result of the Conference betwixt the Emperor and him: *Mirabel* soon appriz'd of the force of that Question; told him, That Princes Secret's were not be entrusted in the Hands of every Impertinent Enquirer, and bid him Mind his Lamp, and be punctual in offering up Incense to his *Pagods*; This *Panim* was the Empress *Draconia*'s chief Sacristo, and he not forgetting the Pride, Revenge, and thirst of Villany, belonging to his Order, went forthwith to the Empresses Apartment, and condol'd the unhappy State and Ignominy the Holy Tribe was expos'd to; That the Pagods and Temples were neglected, and a Contempt put upon their Sacred Worship from those who liv'd upon the Emperor's Bounty: To such a Novice in Royalty, such a Superstitious and Priest-ridden Woman, who would have fleec'd the whole Empire to have enrich'd these Pamper'd Slaves, a cooler Representation would have furnish'd out sufficient Rage; she all

Fire

Fire and Impatience, ask'd him, If any Perſon within the reach of her Power had made bold with their Sacred Rites. The *Panim* train'd up in the Black Science of Pious Frauds and Perjury, told her, *Mirabel* was the Accurſed Man; ſhe imploring the Aſſiſtance of all the Furies, Gods and Devils upon her Undertaking, vow'd a Revenge peculiar to the Natives of *Auſonia*, and took the Sacred Miſteries from the *Panim's* Hands, to conſecrate the Malice.

Once ſhe had Thoughts of ſending for *Mirabel*, and proving the force of her Charms and Authority over him; but having ſecur'd the Soul of the Emperor, whom he had reduc'd to the tameſt Condeſcenſions, ſhe thought it the ſtatelieſt and the ſureſt Method to Exaſperate the Emperor ſo far as to deny him Acceſs, and make his Ruin inevitable. To this end ſhe put on *Juno* (for in that Air ſhe was moſt Prevailing) and was reſolv'd to be the Thunderer of the Night, if ſhe fail'd of her Demand.

Draco unappriz'd of what had paſs'd, approach'd his haughty Conſort with his uſual Submiſſion; ſhe impatient of Delays, when Revenge call'd for Execution, ask'd him, If he had given a particular Toleration to *Mirabel* to Affront the *Pagods* and the venerable *Panims*? The Emperor reply'd, That ſhe could not but be convinc'd how

how Rigid an Obſerver he was of all the Sacred Rites, and that no Vaſſal of his ſhou'd offer the leaſt Violation to them with Impunity; but that he wou'd be anſwerable for *Mirabel*'s Conduct in that Affair. After a warm Debate, *Draco* ſent for the *Panim*, and (with a ſaving Right to the Independancy of the Great Altar) conjur'd him to acquaint him with the Reaſon of this Repreſentation to the Empreſs: The *Panim*, truſting to the ſlaviſh Bigottry of the Royal Pair, told him, with an Air of confidence, That *Mirabel* had not treated his Sacred Character with that Reſpect and Veneration he thought his due, in that the Honour of the Gods was Prophan'd, If ever the Emperor was obſtinately Good, it was upon that Occaſion, and gathering up an Artificial Courage at that Juncture, told her Saucy *Sacriſto*, The Honour of the *Pagods* ſhould be always Sacred with him; but that he could not part with ſo faithful a Servant in Compliment to every Buſy and Officious Tale that was brought him, and charg'd the *Panim* to keep within the Bounds of his Holy Function for the future.

As this unexpected ſtiffneſs enrag'd the Empreſs beyond Pacification, ſo it ſtruck ſuch a Damp upon all the Pious Incendiaries of the Court, that they never after appear'd in open Hoſtility againſt *Mirabel*.

It

It was no common Dexterity in this Favourite to insinuate himself so strongly into the Affections of the Emperor, and make his Person and Services be thought so necessary to him, that even the Potent Enmity of *Draconia*, and the inexorable Malice of the *Panims*, were not able to shake, in the Opinion of the Emperor; such a Fecility none attain'd to but himself: *Roffenio*, a *Mandarine* of the first Eminence, and more studious in his Compliances with the Emperor's Principle, had not the Good Fortune to escape the Storm; but the Conduct was wanting: His ready Concurrence to the hasty Measures of the Emperor at his first Accession to the Imperial Throne, was taken as a Mark of Approbation, and look'd upon as a Pledge of entire comformity to every Arbitrary Motion his Prince should prefer; so that hesitating in one Punctilio, after he had taken such large Strides in the Service, made it look more like a Caprice of Humour then a Restraint from the pure Dictates of Vertue, and that he had a Mind to Article with the Emperor, as he should find it most conducive to his Interest. Now *Mirabel*'s Soul was of another turn, tho' he knew all the Fineness of Court Policy; yet he made use of it rather to ward of Danger, than run himself into it, by Practising and Intriguing: From his first Admission to a share in the Administration,

niſtration, he demeaned himſelf towards the Emperor with the greateſt Simplicity, and undiſguis'd Duty, never Intereſted himſelf in Affairs, or Aſpir'd to any Station, where regard to the Publick, and Duty to his Prince ſhould be found incompatible, tho' many things paſs'd every Day, which he could by no means give into, yet they not being of his immediate Province, his Prudence reſtrain'd him from making open proteſts: His Coolneſs to all the indirect Meaſures that were taken, expreſs'd a ſufficient Diſguſt, and the Emperor after the firſt Tryal, was very tender of driving him to Extremitys.

There was one Difficulty (in which *Mirabel*'s Poſt, as *Lagato* of all the Forces of *Britomartia* involv'd him) which was almoſt inſuperable to his fine Genius and Dexterity: The Emperor reſolving to new Model the Army, and reduce all by Degrees to Pagan Superſtition, gave Orders, that all the Military Men of his Recommendation, ſhould be adimitted to their reſpective Poſts without Diſtinction, or Qualifying themſelves according to the *Decreto's* of *Britomartia*. *Mirabel* had it at Heart to preſerve that formidable Branch of Power uncorrupted, and humbly Repreſented to his Imperial Majeſty how diſguſtful ſuch a mixture of Sentiments would be to the Subject, who expected the Arms of the Empire ſhould be

lodg'd

lodg'd in the Hands of the *Reformato's* (which were the Protestants Prevailing Number) and that he durſt give his Parole for their Fidelity and Obedience: The Emperor took Fire at this Remonſtrance, and told him, He little expected an Interruption from him, in an Affair that ſo much concern'd the Security of his Royal Perſon, and that he had vouch'd for his Conduct to the Empreſs a little too haſtily. *Mirabel*, with all the Maſtery of Addreſs, beg'd the Emperor to conſider how entirely Devoted the *Reformato's* were to his Intereſt; That the Introducing Men of a different Perſuaſion might give an Umbrage to Gallant Souls, (who were all to a Man implicitely at his Command) to think they were under a ſuſpicious Character, and abate the Ardour they had for his Majeſty's Service, from the ſeeming Neglect put upon them in the Preference of others: That he had a due Regard to the Perſonal Merit of thoſe his Majeſty had been pleas'd to fix ſo diſtinguiſhing a Mark of Favour upon; but that an uncontroulable Zeal for his Honour, and the Intereſt he wiſh'd his Majeſty in the Hearts of his People, had drawn him into that Freedom.

Mirabel's Advice had always the good Fortune to be interpreted equal to the Candour and Sincerity with which it was given, and tho' the Emperor was fully prepar'd

to

to give him a dismission, still there was a Superiority of Genius, or commanding Force, in what *Mirabel* said or did, which could not be resisted. The Emperor at his departure, told him, Since those small Indulgences went so much against his Stomach, he would take that Affair entirely into his Hand, and bid him remember to keep the *Reformato's* in Obedience, and he would Answer for those of his own Choice. This Storm so happily weather'd, *Mirabel* had little upon his Hands during the Course of that short Reign, but only to Pay his Court, and keep himself upon proper Reserves: *Draco* from that time grew impetuous in all his Measures, and tho' his *Panims* were continually torturing him about the Honour and Establishment of the *Pagods* throughout the Empire; yet there was a Race of Ecclesiastick *Montalti* amongst the *Reformato's*, that contributed equally to his Tyranny and Unlimited Sway: An abject Mercenary Crew, that had Sold all their Interest in Heaven for the sake of Preferment on Earth, and would have submitted to all the Violations of Birth-Right, Law and Reason, so they might have the Command, in their turn, over the Consciences and Minds of the deluded *Vulgo*. These Spiritual Cheats had so far possess'd the Mind of *Draco* with Unreserv'd Submission, that he soon was encourag'd to break through all the Fundamentals

Fundamentals of the Empire, and laid waſte all the ſtanding *Decreto*'s by his Diſpenſing Power. The *Montalti* were ſatisfy'd ſo long as the Sacrifices came whole to the Temple, and without the leaſt Reluctance would have blended with the Worſhip of the *Pagods*; but *Draco* preſuming too far upon their ſolemn Perjuries, and breaking in upon the Revenues of their Temples, they ſoon ſhow'd how prevailing Nature was above Principle, and left the Unfortunate *Draco* a pity'd Monument of their Hypocriſy and faithleſs Vows.

This ſudden Change of the *Montalti*, threw the whole Empire into terrible Convulſions; which being heightned by a *Spuriato* the Empreſs *Draconia* endeavour'd to impoſe upon the People, threw all Degrees of Men into the utmoſt Rage and Confuſion. This was ſoon attended with an Invaſion from the *Archon* of *Aurantio*. The Emperor too late convinc'd of his Weakneſs, and the confidence he had repos'd in the *Montalti*, was at a plunge for Advice: In that preſſing Juncture he had recourſe to *Mirabel*, who without reproaching him for his want of Precaution, and contempt of better Counſel, frankly told him, the only hopeful Expedient left, was to Summon the *Mandarines* and *Proatins* of the Empire, and ſubmit the Redreſs of Grievances to their Judgment. There was too much Obſtinacy

wove

wove into the Soul of *Draco*, which he had by Traduction from his Predeceſſors, to admit of ſuch free Enquiries, which would neceſſarily Start in that Great Aſſembly, and eying *Mirabel* with a peculiar fierceneſs, tho' the *Montalti*, ſays he, have prov'd Apoſtates, yet ſurely I may depend upon the *Reformato's* in the Army; the Poyſon is not ſpread ſo far I hope, and tho' the Prieſts of that Perſuaſion are vers'd in Subtle Arts to elude Religion and Allegience, when Profit or Revenge inſpires; yet Men of Honour ſtill retain their Loyalty without Diſtinctions: *Mirabel* touch'd with the Calamities of the Emperor, forbore enlarging his Grief, by declaring his Opinion; but being preſs'd, told him, he was apprehenſive the Malignity had diffus'd it ſelf thro' the whole Army, and therefore conjur'd him to call the *Mandarines* and *Proatins* together, which would be a more formidable Guard to him then all the Gallant Armado he depended upon: *Draco*'s Fate was inevitable, and no perſuaſion could bring him to Reaſon. *Mirabel* dutifully renew'd his Entreaties, till the Emperor imprudently told him, He ſhould look upon him as a Traytor if he once more urg'd a Propoſal ſo Derogatory to the Honour of his Imperial Crown, and ſeem'd Reſolute to Decide the Fate of Empire by the Sword: *Mirabel* accompany'd him in that fatal Expedition, ſtill begging him to comply, till at length the

the Emperor told him, He look'd upon him as Impertinent, and if Succeſs Crown'd the Day, he ſhould be the firſt Inſtance of his Reſentment. *Mirabel* tho' thus unſeaſonably provok'd, yet the Ties of Duty and Gratitude were ſo twiſted with his Soul, that no Menaces of the Emperor could Divert him from his Duty; and to give weight to his Private Sentiments, he gain'd over a conſiderable Body of *Mandarines* to Second his Repreſentation to the Emperor: Thus Aſſociated, they made an Humble Addreſs that he would even in the laſt Exigency of his Affairs, think of hearing his faithful People, and their own Lives and Fortunes ſhould be concluded by his Majeſty's Judgment. This rather heightned than aſſwag'd his former Opinion of *Mirabel's* Defection, and the *Mandarines* were all driven from the Preſence with Threats and Contempt. The Diſdain with which they were Treated, gave a viſible Diſguſt to the whole Illuſtrious Body, and the Reſentments were too viſible to be conceal'd. The Danger was then too preſſing to part tamely, and they all retir'd by Conſent to a *Choultry* in the Town, to conſult of the beſt Expedient for rendring the Unhappy Circumſtances of the Prince's Obſtinacy leſs Calamitous then it ſeem'd to Preſage: Some of the *Mandarines* irritated beyond

the Race of Duty and Temper, declar'd boldly, That the Bonds of Allegiance were Diſſolv'd, by the Emperor's not accepting of their Advice, according to the Standing *Decreto's* of the Empire, and that they were neceſſitated to ſeek Protection from another Quarter: Others, ſofter in their Reflections, pity'd the Malignity of his over-ruling Star, but were for waiting a more favourable Iſſue; Whilſt a Third pronounc'd there was no Delay to be admitted; That a dull Neutrality at that time might Involve them in greater Calamities then they were at preſent endeavouring to Oppoſe, and that, as for their Parts, they had determin'd to be with the *Archon* of *Aurantio* by the next break of Light: Here *Mirabel* could not conceal a riſing Surge of mix'd Paſſions; his Soul was Diſtracted between Horror and Pity; his regret at the Thoughts of abandoning his Old Maſter, threw him into violent Conflects, whilſt Tenderneſs for his Bleeding Country abated the Rigour of his former Thoughts, and prompted him to think the latter the more forceable Call: That Courage which an Embattell'd Army could not Shake, a Senſe of Gratitude had rendred Languid, and he had no Power to move: At length, Summoning all the ſcatter'd Senſes, he found the Good of the Community Superior to all other Obligations, and

yielded

yielded up his Intereſt, the firſt Poſt in his Prince's Favour, and (what was of the laſt Struggle with him) Gratitude to the irreſiſtable Motive of pure Vertue, and ſo extenſive a Good: However, to take off the Surprize of his Departure, and qualify the firſt Motions of Rage the Emperor would probably be tranſported to, he left his Reaſons behind him in a ſmall Tablet, which (how ſhort ſoever they fell of giving Satisfaction to the Emperor) none can Read without taking a part in the Agonies *Mirabel* felt in that neceſſary, but painful Deſertion. The *Archon* of *Aurentio*, tho' join'd in his Progreſs by large Fluxes of the Populace, look'd upon them no more then confus'd Sounds; the *Mandarines* were the Perſons on whom he rely'd to give Credit to his Undertaking: Among theſe, none could promiſe himſelf a heartier welcome than *Mirabel*, who, beſides the Perſonal Merit he brought along with him, had ſuch an Influence upon *Draco*'s Army, that from the Minute he withdrew, every one began to ſuſpect the Juſtice of the Cauſe he was engag'd in, and grew Diſpirited. The Panick which ſeiz'd them at that time, prevented the Effuſion of Blood, and open'd *Aurantio*'s Paſſage to the Capitol.

Draco being driven from the Throne by his ill Conduct, the Brave *Archon* of *Aurantio* ſucceeded to the Imperial Scepter,

who being train'd up in Arms from his Infancy, knew what value to put upon the accompliſh'd *Mirabel*. The new Emperor, tho' frugal in his Talk, would now and then Indulge a Profuſeneſs in asking *Mirabel* Queſtions about the impending War and feats of Arms, and dwell upon that Memorable Storm of *Maſtracio*. He confeſs'd to him that he had a very doubtful Opinion of the Succeſs of his Expedition to *Britomartia*, till his Arrival in the Camp; That his Preſence was a more certain preſage of Succeſs then all the hopeful Auguries of Antient Times; and, in fine, that his Single Perſon brought a greater Acceſſion of Strength to his Cauſe, then a total Revolt of *Draco*'s Army. As the Emperor *Aurentio* had many powerful Friends, ſo he had likewiſe drawn upon himſelf as potent Enemies, by his late Attempt upon *Britomartia*. The long neglected Shields were now furbiſh'd up, and the Ruſty Armour began to Gliſten in every Quarter: His Reign was likely to be a long Scence of Action, and promis'd a fruitful Harveſt of Glorious Exploits, and *Mirabel*, whoſe Soul continually breath'd after Gallantry, had now a fair Opportunity of making a bright Figure upon the Warlike Theatre: He was made *Legato* afreſh of the Imperial Forces, and ſent to reduce ſome Rebels to Obedience in the Kingdom of

of *Jerno*: That Expedition did not cool under his Management: He soon brought them to pay Homage to the New Emperor, and return'd with the Spoils of Conquest: But this was too narrow a Field for his Great Soul; He long'd to be engag'd in the very Centre of Glory, wheer Danger gap'd wide on every Hand, and daring Enterprizes inspir'd fresh Ardour; where unbroken Ranks fell in regular Heaps, and discover'd a Noble Firmness in the last Stuggles of Life: 'Twas not long, before the Emperor gratify'd his Thirst of Glory, by sending him over to a fresh Campaign in *Flandriaca*. The unweary'd Marches and Countermarches *Mirabel* made to bring the Enemy to an Engagement, show'd his Eagerness of Soul; but the wary Generals of *Liliana* declining the Onset, he was forc'd to end that Campaign likewise, without that full Scope of Execution he had Propos'd. Some time after *Mirabel* was laid aside and divested of his Command in the Army, to the great Surprize of *Britomartia*. There was a Popular Story spread at that time, and obtain'd amongst the Vulgar, to make his Disgrace more Colourable, and according to the Custom of the *Britomartians*, made its way without Enquiry. The Charge laid against *Mirabel* was Betraying a Secret by a partial Indulgence to *Mirabella*, who made her Sister, then sojourning

in the Court of *Liliana*, Privy to the whole Affair. The Imputation was so Scandalously false, that it never mov'd the Soul of *Mirabel* to a reply, and he retir'd with the Consciousness of his own Vertue.

The truth of the Story lies thus: *Aurantio* having form'd a Design upon *Dundiria*, and engag'd the Governor to a Revolt, he consulted *Tolbozio*, his Prime *Scrivan*, about forwarding the Execution of his Project. *Tolbozio*, who always affected a Reserve in Council, and courted the assistance of more Heads, in order to Screen his avow'd Treachery, told the Emperor, that it being an Affair more peculiarly depending upon Military Advice, it was necessary to join a Man of the first Experience in those Affairs, to the Measures Debated: He was too well acquainted with the Emperor's Sagacity not to know who would be the Man first call'd upon to expedite that Project: The Emperor fell into the Snare he had laid, and nam'd *Mirabel* as the only Person fit for the Prosecution of the Design: *Talbozio*, when he had fix'd the Emperor in his Choice, declin'd the Interest of an Affair (he pretended) he was no ways Equal to, and told his Imperial Majesty that the Civil Part of the Administration was a Weight he was but just Capable of Sustaining: The deluded Emperor imputing his dissembled Modesty to a sincere

cere Diffidence, Acquitted him of that Part of the Charge, and apply'd himſelf entirely to *Mirabel*. *Talbozio*, who was but a New Convert to the *Reformato's*, and had chang'd his Principle purely to Eſtabliſh the Religion of *Polytheſia*, under a legal Cover, fail'd not to acquaint the Court of *Liliana* with the firſt Motions of that *Concert*. He being from the firſt Ope of Manhood given up to private Luxury, and Love of the Fair Sex, could not withſtand the Sollicitations from thoſe ſoft Quarters. The King of *Liliana*, knowing his Weak Side, ſent over privately *Campaſpe*, who had waited upon *Valeria*, one of his diſcarded Miſtreſſes: She ſoon found a way to his Heart, and a free acceſs to all the Private Councils of *Britomartia*: This *Madonna* was ſufficiently inſtructed before ſhe came over, to be made barely a Property of Pleaſure, much leſs of his impotent Offerings, and therefore aſſum'd a Privilege of knowing what paſs'd at the *Conſulto's*; ſhe broke in upon all his Reſerves, unravell'd the *Politico*, and made him open the Cloſet of his Soul. He, divided between Caution and Love, made a ſtand for ſome time; but ſhe, well acquainted with her Influences, and his Fears, brought him intirely under Subjection: She gain'd the Secret, and, under his Protection, convey'd it to *Liliana*; but

but leaſt there ſhould be any Engines wanting to the Ruine of *Aurantio*, and the *Reformato's*, *Talbozio* kept a *Panim* in his Houſe, who was a Sacriſto to him formerly, to whom he had given Paſsports, and ſent him over to *Liliana* with Weekly Intelligence: With theſe Helps the Enemy could not fail of being more then once aſſur'd of the Deſign in Hand. Whilſt *Mirabel* was buſy in laying Schemes for the Execution of it, the Secret was broke on the ſudden, and the Unfortunate *Governado* put to the Torture: *Aurantio* ſoon appriz'd of the Misfortune and Defeat of his Project, was aſtoniſh'd, and knew not where to fix the Miſcarriage: He found *Mirabel* active and warm upon the Deſign to the very laſt; nay, he was ſatisfy'd, according to the Plan laid, that *Mirabel* was reſolv'd to ſignalize himſelf upon that Occaſion, and penetrate into the Heart of *Liliana*: That he had thro' the whole Circle of the Affair, acted with ſuch Freedom and Openneſs of Soul, that he could not ſuſpect him: *Talbozio*, who had quitted the Affair very early, in order to deceive the more plauſibly, was charg'd home by the Emperor. He taking Advantage from the backwardneſs he expreſs'd at firſt, to any Concerns ſo Forreign to his Capacity, and renewing his Vows and Wiſhes for the Emperor's Proſperity

Prosperity and Success, gain'd so far upon that Prince, that he had not Power to press it any farther, tho' he was satisfy'd *Mirabel* was Innocent.

The whole Empire was in a Flame upon the Miscarriage, and *Mirabel* being laid aside at that Distracted Juncture, gave the Populace an occasion to fix the Blemish upon him: But alas! the Cause of his Disgrace was more remote: *Aurantio*, by too partial a Connivance, had suffered the best Posts of *Britomartia* to be Engross'd by his Favourites of *Belgiana*, put a distinguishing Mark upon their Services and Councils, and had not so well asserted the Precedency belonging to the *Britomartians* in the Army. *Mirabel*, always just to the Glory of his Country, represented to his Majesty that many Subjects of *Britomartia* were very Deserving, and would be found Equal to the highest Trusts, and answer the Confidence his Majesty should please to Repose in them: That the Difference his Majesty made in Promotions was a great Discouragement to those who coveted nothing so much as to lay down their Lives, and Sacrifice their Fortunes in his Service, and that the Army of *Britomartia* wanted but a little Encouragement to exceed all the Troops of the World, and make him the greatest Emperor. *Aurantio*, tho' possess'd with

a Thouſand adoreable Qualities, had the Misfortune to paſs a wrong Conſtruction upon this Humble Advice, and told *Mirabel*, in the Language of *Liliana*, He had found a great many more Tutors then he expected, ſince he came to *Britomartia*; but that he would take care to leſſen the Number. *Mirabel* looking upon that ſhort Anſwer as a Courtly Diſmiſſion from the Service, reſign'd his Commiſſion that Night to the Emperor, and retir'd from all Publick Employments.

FINIS.

THE

HISTORY

OF

Prince *MIRABEL*'s

Infancy, Rise and Disgrace:

With the sudden Promotion of

NOVICIUS.

IN WHICH

Are Intermix'd all the INTRIGUES both AMOROUS and POLITICAL relating to those Memorable ADVENTURES: As also the CHARACTERS of the Old and New FAVOURITES of both SEXES in the COURT of *BRITOMARTIA.*

PART II.

Collected from the MEMOIRS *of a Courtier lately Deceas'd.*

LONDON, Read.

Printed for *J. Baker*, at the *Black Boy* in *Pater-Noster-Row.* 1712. Price 1 *s.*

Where may be had the First Part. Price 1 *s.*

THE HISTORY OF Prince *MIRABEL*, &c.

PART II.

THO' the Emperor *Aurantio* thought fit to accept *Mirabel*'s Surrender of all his Commands, and to diſpoſe of his Office of *Legato* of all the Forces of *Britomartia* to *Scomarin*, a *Lilianian*, and of *Prefecto* of his Body Guards to *Ricardino*, Son to *Riverio* the *Mandarine*, who was a Perſon much unequal to his Glorious Predeceſſor, his Majeſty could not altogether part with the Eſteem he had contracted for him. The Princeſs *Draconia*, who by Proximity of Blood, and the Death of her Siſter, the Empreſs, was now become

Heir Apparent to the Throne, had given all true Loyaliſts hopes of a Succeſſor that ſhould even outgo their moſt forward Ex-
D. Gloucester pectations, in the Birth of Prince *Wilhelmino*, who was now of Years enough to be taken out of the Hands of his Female Governours, and committed to the Care of the other Sex. Wherefore as the Laws of the Country left it in the Breaſt of the Monarch then Reigning to provide him ſuch Inſtructors as ſhould Qualify that young Prince for the Exerciſe of all Royal Vertues, ſo his Uncle could caſt his Eye upon no one more fit for the Diſcharge of that Important Truſt, than the Brave,
Marlborough Affable and Prudent *Mirabel*, and the Learned, Pious and Irrefutable *Burneſio*. The
Dr. Burnet *Firſt* was Commiſſion'd to Officiate in Quality of Prime *Governado*, and to have the
Bp. of Salisbury Chief Direction of his Highneſs's Family, to Superintend and Determine all Affairs whatſoever relating to it, and to give Directions touching his Education and the Precepts that were to be made uſe of in conveying Princely Accompliſhments to Him. The Duty incumbent upon the *Laſt*, who was in *Sacriſto's* Orders, was to Inſtill ſuch Principles of Religion into Him as were agreeable to the Eſtabliſh'd Faith, to lead Him by the Hand as it were into the Pleaſing Scenes, and Delightful Proſpects of Human

Human Literature, to furniſh his Mind with all things neceſſary for its Improvement, to embelliſh it with the Treaſures of *Rome* and *Greece*, and Cultivate it ſo, as it might, in due Proceſs of time, bring forth Fruit ſuitable to the Richneſs of its Soil, and the Labours of him that was Induſtrious in its Tillage. This Gentleman went by the Name and Title of his *Preceptorio*, and both *Mirabel* and He had the Satisfaction to ſee their young Pupil make ſuch Advances, in his Studies, as ſhew'd his Genius as Uncommon as were thoſe of his Inſtructors. His Birth, and the Bright Examples that were daily produc'd for his Imitation, fir'd him with the Nobleſt Ardor, and his Rich Blood was more than ordinarily warm'd at Heroical Atchievments, eſpecially when *Burneſio* gave Him the Recital of the Emperor *Aurantio*'s Deliverance of his Native Country, *Belgiana*, from Foreign Invaders, and the Preſervation of that, which he was Advanced to the Throne of, from its Domeſtick Enemies: But above all, his Pleaſure were moſt Exquiſite, and He felt an inconcevable Delight when *Mirabel*'s Actions were made mention of; His Courage, Addreſs, Military Experience and Affection for his Country, ſhot Him up to an Emulation of Soul far beyond his Years, and he had

ſcarce reach'd a Luſtre and a half, when through the Directions of theſe Great Men, he ſurpriz'd the whole Court by a Ripeneſs of Judgment that might have otherwiſe ſpoke Him of Years of Maturity. The Emperor ſaw the Progreſs he made in the Knowledge of the ſeveral Arts and Sciences, and flatter'd himſelf from thence with Images of his Nephew's future Greatneſs. He ſaw likewiſe, and would have Rewarded *Mirabel*'s Exceſs of Induſtry and Fidelity, in Preparing and Forming this young Prince for the Purſuit of Honour and Glory; but he; poor *Aurantio!* had his Affairs ſo perplex'd between the Treachery of his own Domeſticks and the Artifices of the *Montalti*, who were for getting all the Power into their own Hands, and leaving Him the Shadow of Royalty without the Subſtance, that he had ſcarce the choice of his own Servants. However, after he had been forc'd, thro' the Obſtinacy of his *Mandarines* and *Proatines*, who refus'd him their Aſſiſtance, to put a Glorious End to the War he was enter'd into, againſt the *Cailif* of *Liliana*, to make a Diſadvantagious Peace; through the Ties of which that Perfidious Potentate took an opportunity in a ſhort time to break; and he found the Decays of Nature growing upon

upon Him, thro' a long Infirmity, and the Death of Prince *Wilhelmino*, who was ſnatch'd away from him and his People, to ſhew that what is Immoderate, tho' Perfection it ſelf, is but of ſhort Duration. He took it into his purpoſe, upon his being forc'd to have Recourſe to Arms again by the Violation of the foregoing Treaty, not only to make *Mirabel* Commander in Chief of all the Forces in *Britomartia*, but his Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the States of *Belgiana*; there not only to Negociate Affairs for the Security of his Dominions and thoſe of his Allies, but alſo to Recommend him as ſuch to the Princeſs *Draconia*, to whom likewiſe he ſoon after, by the ſame fatal Neceſſity that gave a Period to the Reigns of other Crown'd Heads who were his Predeceſſors, bequeath'd the Government and good of his People. Not but Endeavours were underhand form'd to prevent *Aurantio* from taking ſuch Reſolutions before his Death, and a certain Female Favourite to his Imperial Majeſty, who had Married a *Mandarine* of great Quality, as well as Conduct and Bravery, was ſet at work to prevail with him ſome time before his laſt Moments, to give into other Sentiments, and diſpoſe of that High Dignity and Truſt to her Husband, tho' ſhe fail'd in her Addreſſes,

dreſſes, and had not the ſame Power over a dying Prince, which he had when he was in more healthful Circumſtances; For when he took his leave of his Siſter, that was to be his Succeſſor, he not only left Impreſſions of *Mirabel*'s Conſtancy, Courage and Loyalty upon her, but made it his laſt Requeſt that ſhe would ſo far Indulge the Wiſhes of a dying Prince, and the future Proſperity of her People, as to take *Mirabel*, whoſe Qualities were equal to the greateſt Undertakings, not only for her General, but her Prime Counſellor.

The Empreſs *Palatina*, for ſo we muſt now call her, had too great a Deference for the Entreaties of the Dead, and too Juſt a Knowledge of the Merits of the Living, not to cloſe in with *Aurantio*'s Deſires, and therefore inſtantly gave Orders for his Credentials as *Nuntiato* Extraordinary and *Plenipotentiario* to paſs the Seals, as alſo his Commiſſion of *Legato*. Now *Mirabel* no ſooner appear'd in the Convention of the States of *Belgiana*, whither he was ſent by his Royal Miſtreſs, but his Looks, his Voice, and his Demeanour, won them over to the higheſt Expectations, from his approved Valour and Conduct, and he had ſcarce condol'd with them on the Death of the Emperor *Aurantio*, their

their *Thalaſſarcho* and *Legato*, and told them the Empreſs *Palatina* would continue the ſame Alliance, Offenſive and Defenſive, with their Commonwealth, as had been obſerv'd by her Predeceſſor, but he inſtantly renew'd their former Engagements with *Britomartia*, and gave Orders to all the Commanders of their Troops to pay Obedience to *Mirabel* as their Supream Commander, to whom was aſſign'd an Honourable Penſion of as many Gold Chequins as amounted to Ten Thouſand Pound in *Britomartian* Money.

Having given an Account of the Succeſs of his Negotiations Abroad, to *Palatina* and her Miniſtry, (the chief of whom, where *Delphino*, the Prime *Theſaurario*, *Roffenio*, Pro-Conſul of *Irene*, and *Luteolo* the Scrivan of her Cabinet,) and Concerted Meaſures for Opening the Campaign and Puniſhing the *Lilianians* for their late Breach of Faith, he went to the Army that were drawing together on the Frontiers of *Belgiana*, in order to penetrate into the Enemy's Country, and carry the Deſolations of War amongſt thoſe that had highly deſerv'd them. But ſince the Tranſactions that will hereafter be taken Notice of in this Hiſtory, make it neceſſary for us to enter into the Characters of

Godolphin
Rochester
Lieutenf.
Ireland
Nottingha
Secretary of State
Holland

ſome

ſome Perſons in great Employments at this time, in order to Account for ſome Changes at Court that will follow in due Courſe, I am here to acquaint the Reader, that *Delphino* was a *Mandarine* that having been poſſeſs'd of ſeveral Poſts of great Conſequence during the laſt Reign, but diſmiſs'd from them by the means of ſome Foreigners who came over from *Belgiana* with *Aurantio*, was now thought fit for the Wiſdom and Fidelity which he Diſcharg'd 'em with, to be entruſted again. His Friendſhip for *Mirabel* was *Inviolate*, his Duty to his Sovereign not be *Suſpected*, and his *Love* for his Country *Unfeign'd* and truly *Affectionate*. He underſtood the Managment of the *Schaccario* perfectly well, was vers'd in State Oeconomy to a Nicety, and could Diſtinguiſh between what would redound to the Publick Advantage, and what not, as well as any Man breathing. He was Frugal, Temperate, Juſt and Prudent, and amidſt the Vanities of a Court, exercis'd himſelf in the Auſterities of a Cloiſter. In ſhort, not an Action of his Life was blame-worthy enough to put him out of Countenance, and he did as much Honour to the Office he bore, as that Office Entitled him to. Had *Roſſenio*'s Qualities been adequate to his, he would not under

Dolphin

Marlborough

Treasury

Rochester

under the Pretence of Religion have been a Favourite of Superſtition; he would have ſhewn a much greater Regard to a Neice whoſe Birth was never ſo much as call'd in Queſtion, than to a Suppoſititious Nephew, whom the Laws of his Country had renounc'd and diſclaim'd: He would have rather takenPart with Honeſt, Well-Meaning, Sober and Moderate *Reformato's*, than have come into the Meaſures of the Furious, Extravagant, Mad, unpremeditate *Sacriſto's* of the *Montalti*'s Party. But, as has been ſaid in the *Firſt Part*, *Roffenio* was a *Mandarine* of Arbitrary Principles, and for Subjecting all others to the Will of his Prince, which was a Doctrine preach'd up in all the Temples of that Perſuaſion, without any Retroſpect to the Revolution under *Aurantio*, or the *Decreto's* of the Empire, which he had ſolemnly Sworn to the Obſervance of, or the Rights and Immunities of the Subject, which were thereby Reſcu'd and Preſerv'd from all manner of Infringements: Not but his try'd Experience in Political Affairs, and his Knowledge in Foreign as well as Domeſtick, might have been of Weight enough to Recommend him to the New Empreſs's Choice, without any Plea from Conſanguinity; but where Bigotry prevails, there Reaſon

Reaſon loſes its Maſtery, and we ſeldom find but too Warm a Zeal for Indifferent Things in Religious Worſhip, ſuch as *Ceremonies*, has as bad, if not a worſe Effect than a meer Indolence, or no Concern at all for Things of that Nature. He was likewiſe Proud, Vindictive and Ambitious, as will be made appear hereafter, and ſubject to the greateſt Uneaſineſs, upon the leaſt Diſapointment, or Diſregard had to his Counſels. *Luteolo* was the ſame in Principle, tho' not in Judgment, he carried a Wonderful deal of Sagacity in his Countenance, valued himſelf upon ſmooth and empty Periods, profeſs'd an unaltrable Affection to the Well-Being of the *Reformato's* Religion in his Diſcourſe, while he carried the Air of a *Judaico* in his Countenance, and to enrich himſelf, would have been a Proſelyte to their *Pagods*. He was Covetous, Self-Conceited, and Ignorant to the laſt Degree: Fearful of Accidents that were almoſt impoſſible; ever out of the way in his Queſtions, and to no manner of Purpoſe in his Anſwers. He had a Fluency of Speech indeed, which he Inherited with his Title and Eſtate from his Father, who had been Grand *Cancellario*, but no Bottom or Foundation to Exerciſe it upon. To get rid of him he ſtudied Diſguiſes, but

was

was always ſeen thro'; he would have deceiv'd the World, but he could not; for whatever Projects were on Foot between *Roſſenio*, (who could not ſo much as brook a Rival, much more a Superior in Dignity, as *Delphino* was, and him) he was the Sir *Martin Marall* that ſtill ſpoil'd 'em: However, what he wanted in Policy was made up in Gravity, and he look'd and walk'd like a Stateſman, tho' he acted what was the Reverſe of that Character. But the *Archon* of *Danmonia*, who was *Seneſchall* to the Royal Houſhold, and call'd for every Ones Attention, by his outward as well as inward Attraction, was a Perſonage of a quite different Complexion: The Roſes and the Lillies mix'd in his Countenance, and what was next to Majeſty, diſplay'd itſelf in his Demeanour. He had the Advantage even of *Mirabel* himſelf in the Beauties of the Body, and if he fell ſhort of him in the Faculties of the Mind, it was ſo very little, that none but *Mirabel*'s being preſent at the Council-Board could ſhew the Diſtinction. His Courage was not ſhort of the *Legato's*, tho' his Knowledge in Military Affairs was Inferior to his, for want of Experience; and what he was unacquainted with in the Camp, was more then compenſated by his Knowledge

ledge in the Cabinet. His Zeal for the Liberties of *Britomartia* was a Main Instrument of setling *Aurantio* upon the Throne, who needed no other Recommendation whereby to prefer him to the Post he was now Invested with, and his hearty Endeavours for Securing the Succession in the *Reformato* Line, could not but continue him in it at *Palatina*'s Accession to the Throne. Neither was it possible for him, that had for the Sake of his Country expres'd so much Loyalty to a Prince that was a Stranger, not to be in great Esteem with one that follow'd the same Noble Schemes, and was a Native. Whether *Villario*, who was *Camerario* to the same Royal Family, deserv'd this Character, the Records of those Times make it Difficult for me to Determine ; becaus, several Reports have taken Air concerning his Conduct at the Demise of his late Master, whom he serv'd in that Quality, as well as some Transactions that occur'd after : Tho' leaving those Points in Question to be Discus'd by the Curious, it may be affirm'd that he was Gentle, Affable and Courteous, had signaliz'd his Courage in the Field, and given very Eminent Tokens of his Skill in Negotiations in Foreign Courts, tho' he was more of the Gentleman than the Soldier,

and

and was fam'd for Urbanity more than Warlike Performances. As his Education had led him to all Exercises worthy of his Station, so he had made no small Proficiency in them, and if he did not want Honesty, those have no Sense of doing Injury to true Merit, that say he wanted any thing else to perfect the compleatest Character.

Seymorio was the last that made up the *Juncto:* A Man whose Vices must Transmit him to Posterity, tho' his Vertues fall short of that Honour. Of Illustrious Parentage and Extraction, but subjected to base and servile Compliances. Haughty to the last Degree, and Deaf to the Entreaties of Pennileſs Merit, but always Humble and Awake to the Voice of those Clients, that had Gold, more Powerful than Desert to Plead for them: Witness the time when he was Expell'd the *Britomartian Senate*, which he was *Oratorio* of, for Bribery, and the many Places he Sold, and Sums he Defrauded the Nation of, when he was Treasurer to the *Navigatorio:* A Patriot in Pretence, but a Traitor in Fact: A *Reformato* in Shew, but a *Polytheist* in *Principle*. To conclude, he was every thing for the Sake of Interest, but nothing for the true Good of the Publick; and if he had a

Machivillian

Matchivillian Head (for his worſt Enemies muſt hold him to be well Read in the Arts of Policy) he turn'd it to the Deſtruction of the Conſtitution, rather than its Preſervation, which it ſhould have been Employ'd for.

Theſe were the Members which the New Motley *Juncto* was compos'd of, at the Empreſs *Palatina*'s Acceſſion to the Throne; from whence it is eaſie to judge that *Mirabel* had no ſmall Difficulty to Concert Meaſures which ſhould be conformable to their different Opinions and Inclinations: But ſuch was that Happy Man's Dexterity, that he ſo behav'd himſelf in the Firſt Campaign he made, by taking ſeveral ſtrong Towns from the Enemy, after he had in vain offer'd them Battle, and Enlarging the Frontier of *Belgiana*, that he return'd laden with Laurels to the Court of *Britomartia*, where his good Services were ſo well accepted by the Empreſs, as to obtain for him a Penſion of Ten Thouſand Chequins *per Annum*, and a *Mandarine*'s Title of the firſt Rank, next the Princes of the Blood. The *Senato* was then Sitting, which conſiſted of Two Aſſemblies, call'd the *Mandarines* and *Proatins*, who were call'd together by the Royal *Decreto* to conſult about the Arduous Affairs of the Empire, and to Raiſe and Eſtabliſh Funds for

for the Operations of the War, which their Mutual Safety had compell'd 'em to enter into. The firſt of theſe Venerable Bodies, wherein *Mirabel* himſelf had a Vote, was compos'd of the Nobility of the Empire; the laſt of ſelect Perſons from among the Gentry, to Repreſent the Commonalty, which was more Numerous than the other. *Mirabel* took his Place amongſt the *Mandarines*, many of whom would have Diſtinguiſh'd that Houſe's Senſe of his ſignal Atchievements, by a Vote in his Favour; but it ſo fell out that *Roſſenio* and *Luteolo*, who began to grow Jealous of his growing Greatneſs, had the Prevailing Party; and that Affair was drop'd by his Friends, who found they had not Intereſt enough to carry it. However, the Houſe of *Proatins* were Unanimous in his Behalf, and even Ill-natur'd *Seymorio*, when he found it in vain for him to try to Stem the Current of his Applauſes, made a Motion that he might have their Thanks for his Great Services, as the *Retriever of the Honour of the* Britomartian *Empire*. This was approv'd of by a great Majority, tho' done with a Deſign to blacken the Memory of the Deceas'd Emperor, who was the very Prince that Dignify'd him with that Employment, by the Exerciſe of which he ſo much Merited their

Rochester
Nottingham
Seymour
British
William

Marlborough Eſteem. Accordingly *Mirabel* was attended by a Deputation from the *Proatins*, with Seymour the Proud *Seymorio* at their Head, who pay'd him the Compliment agreed on, and had the following Anſwer return'd to it:

Nothing can add to the Satisfaction I take in the Empreſs's moſt Gracious Acceptance of my Hearty and Sincere Endeavours for the Publick Service, but the Obliging and Favourable Senſe which the Houſe of Proatins *is pleas'd to Expreſs of them; of which Honour no Man can be more truly ſenſible than my ſelf. Our Succeſs is chiefly to be Imputed to God's Bleſſing upon her Majeſty's happy Conduct, and the great Bravery of her own Troops, and thoſe of her Allies.*

Commons

The Modeſty of this Reply made him highly agreeable, not only to thoſe whom it was given to, but the whole Nation in general, excepting ſuch as were in the Intereſt of the Depos'd *Draco*, and he was wafted over to his Command in *Belgiana*, at the proper Seaſon of the Year, with the Good Wiſhes of every individual Perſon that had at Heart the Honour of his Sovereign and the Proſperity of his Country. Here new Scenes of Action open'd themſelves, and the Brave, the Gallant *Mirabel*, who was every where during the Siege, and preſent

Pretender Holland

in

in the moſt Hazardous Undertakings, after having wreſted the ſtrong Fortreſs of *Bonia* from out of the Enemies Hands, propos'd the forcing of their Lines, which was very practicable, in order to draw them to a Deciſive Engagement; but the Deputies of *Belgiana* deny'd their Aſſent to it, and he was forc'd, contrary to his Natural Ardor, to Content himſelf with the Surrender of Two more *Lilianian* Towns that open'd their Gates to his Invincible Troops, after a Siege of ſome Days. Not but the Glory of this Campaign was much added to by the Meaſures he Concerted for the next; and the Negotiations he enter'd into with his Miſtreſſes Allies at the Cloſe of it, were productive of as ſurprizing Events as ever occur'd in Hiſtory: But ſuch was the Malignancy of ſome pretended Patriots Tempers, and the Force of Envy, that is always buſied in leſſening the moſt exalted Worth, that neither of the Auguſt Bodies, of which the Grand *Senato* was form'd, preſented him with their Thanks; tho' he had the Pleaſure to ſee himſelf much advanc'd in the Empreſs's good Graces, and the Eſteem of thoſe about her, who had the greateſt Affection for her and their Country. At his Arrival in *Britomartia*, he found the *Mandarines* and *Proatins* at Variance, and great Diſſentions ariſing be-

tween them, about the Promulgation of a certain *Decreto* to compel such as Dissented from the Establish'd Worship to offer Sacrifice at the Altars of the Temple; which seem'd, in the Opinion of the greatest Part of the former, to savour of too much Hardship and Severity, that should not be impos'd upon Scrupulous Consciences. The latter, who had a Majority of the *Montalti* amongst them, at the Instigation of *Roffenio*, the Pro-Consul, and *Luteolo*, the Scrivan, stifly insisted upon passing the *Decreto*, and sent it up to the *Mandarines* for their Consent; but they were for more Moderate Measures, and rejected it, after a serious Perusal. This bred ill Blood amongst them, and the Sessions ended with Altercations on both Sides. *Novicius*, who was *Oratorio* of the *Proatins*, and had Recommended himself to *Mirabel*'s Friendship and Conversation by a Thousand little Artifices, clos'd in with both Parties: With these he was for sending, such as were not of the Religion in Vogue, to Heaven *Vi & Armis*: With those, it was, in his Opinion, downright Persecution to force any Free-born Subject against their Inclination. He had a mighty Interest with the Representatives of the Populace, who had invested him with the Post he was then in, three several

ral times, which Intereſt daily grew more and more formidable, by the Pretences he made ſhew of for the Good of his Country, when his own Profit and Grandure was the only Center to which every Thought, and every Action of his Life, had a Tendency. As he was Maſter of Addreſs enough to make a Feign'd Goodneſs be taken for a Real, ſo *Mirabel* had Credulity enough to think him Faithful and Sincere. He was too Juſt himſelf to ſuſpect others of ill Deſigns, and too much Intereſted in the Welfare of the Government, not to endeavour the Promotion of thoſe who profeſs'd the greateſt Zeal for the Support of it: Wherefore, in conjunction with *Delphino*, the Prime *Theſaurario*, he introduc'd *Novicius* into Court, and brought him to Kiſs the Empreſs's Hand, who ſoon after, by their Recommendation, made him one of her Principal *Scriuans*, in the room of *Luteolo*. This Removal at Court was follow'd by ſeveral others, and *Roſſenio*, after he had endeavour'd all he could to Supplant *Delphino*, found the Effects of the others prevailing Genius, and fell into Diſgrace himſelf. *Sheffelio*, that had likewiſe the Cuſtody of the *Privato Sigillo*, was diſmiſs'd from his Attendance, as well as *Villario*, who was *Camerario* to the Imperial Houſhold, and *Seymorio* that was its

Marlborough

Godolphin Treaſurer

Secretary of State

Rochester

Buckingham Priv Seale

E. Jerſey Chamberlain

Seymour Comptroller

Antigrapho, to make way for Men of more healing Principles, and more wholesome Understandings. Among these, the *Britomartian Nestor*, the Sage *Somerio* was unwillingly drawn from his Learned Retirement, and his Perusal of the Codes and Digests, to Steer at the Helm of Government; and *Montacutio*, the Deceas'd Emperor's Favourite, a Man of Prodigious Merit, was again call'd to his former Seat at the Council-Board. The Rich *Novicastro* likewise took Possession of the Privy Signet, as also did the *Mandarine Cantiano* that of the Keys of the Imperial Chambers; so that *Mirabel* seem'd to be fix'd upon such a solid Foundation, by the Accession of so much Strength to his Interest, that nothing could shake him; and *Delphino* was under no manner of Anxiety from any Cabals that could be form'd against him. But *Novicius* was scarce settled in his New Dignity, but he grew impatient of any Rival in his Mistress's Favour, and to make himself a Match for *Delphino*, whom he always kept fair with, by means of *Montiana*, a Woman of an Intriguing Genius, and who had Worm'd herself into great Confidence with the Empress, obtain'd the Disgrac'd *Seymorio*'s Post for the Volatile, Talkative and Noisy *Ansello*, that of Fiscal-General for *Arcurio*, and that of

Somers Montague Newcastle Godolphin Harley Masham Monfell Attorney Harcourt

Scrivan in Military Affairs for *Henrico*, both Men of Parts and Pleasure, and capable of Assisting in the Advancement of the Designs they were purposely promoted for. *Montiana* had been usher'd into an Attendance at Court from a very Mean Condition, by the charitable Compassion of *Mirabella*, who saw some Cunning in Her, which she misinterpreted and call'd Discretion. I shall not Descend so low as to Trace her from the little servile Offices she went thro' in several Private Gentlemen's Families, neither shall I lose my own Time, or Reader's, in dwelling upon the Nature of her former Employments. Let it suffice that she was now made one of the *Madonna's* that Button'd on the Imperial Robe upon the Empress's Shoulders, and, by a fawning Diligence, let into the most Secret Receesses of *Palatina*'s Soul. Whereseever the Court fix'd its Residence, neither She, nor *Novicius*, were ever absent from it, and they watch'd every Step the Empress made, with such Regard, that even their Impertinence was taken for Fidelity, and their Unmannerly Observance, for the strictest Attendance and Assiduity.

In the mean time, the Victorious *Mirabel* was gathering fresh Laurels on the Banks of the *Danuio*, and after a Stupendous

March of many Hundred *Stadio's*, miles reducing Rebels to the Obedience of their Lawful Sovereign, *Bavaro*, one of the Principal *Bojars* of *Allemannia*, had, by the Inſtigation of the *Lilianian* Court, and the Aſſiſtance of that Perfidious Monarch, taken up Arms to get Poſſeſſion of the Imperial Diadem, which he had well-nigh accompliſh'd by the Surprizal of ſeveral ſtrong Towns and Cities, had not the *Britomartian* Forces, with their brave Leader at their Head, came to the Diſtreſs'd Emperor's Reſcue. Neither the Fatigues that were to be undergone in the moſt Difficult Country, the Number of Enemies he muſt of Courſe be expos'd to, both before and behind him, the Danger of Roads, that were almoſt Unpaſſable, the Rapidity of Rivers, nor the Summits of Rocks, that were to be climb'd over, could affrighten him. *Mirabel came*, and *ſaw*, and *Conquer'd*, and he that had learn'd to ſubdue Provinces in the Two laſt Campaigns, made it his Practice to Preſerve them in this. Juſtice, Gratitude, Truth, and Common Humanity, forbid us to be ſilent in recounting the Wonders of that Day, when he broke thro' Trenches at *Schellbergia*, and made his way into an Impregnable Town near it, over the Bodies of ſlaughter'd Enemies; but it would be next

Bavaria Grandee Germany. Marlborough Ditto. Schellenberg

to

to Blaſphemy not to recount with what Preſence of Mind this Illuſtrious Hero behav'd himſelf at the Battle of *Blenia*, that trod upon the Heels of that Victory. Stratagem, Force, Gracefulneſs, and every Excellence of Mind and Body, ſeem'd to conſpire together, at that time, to give us his Image at full Length; and *Mirabel*, by his Preſence in all Dangers; by Supporting the Weak and Encouraging the Strong; by the Brightneſs of his Example to his own Soldiers, and the lovely Terror of his Perſon to thoſe of the Enemies, puſh'd Thouſands upon Thouſands into the Jaws of Death; and where they durſt not abide the Fire of his Forces, made the very Waters act the Part of the Grand Deſtroyer. Yet, tho' he was perfectly skill'd in the Work of ſlaughter, and more Troops, almoſt, than his own Army was compos'd of, lay breathleſs at his Feet; he that could Conquer, could alſo Save, and he made more Priſoners than one of leſs Courage and Diſcernment than himſelf, would have dar'd to ſpare. Amongſt theſe was the Grand *Legato* of the *Lilianians*, with other Officers of High Diſtinction, without Number, and Incredible Spoils and Trophies. The Empreſs *Palatina* had immediately Notice of this ſurprizing Victory, by a Nuncio for that Purpoſe,

Harley Purpoſe, and *Novicius*, who was likewiſe appriz'd of it by the ſame means, was order'd to diſperſe the joyful News over all the Kingdoms and Provinces of *Britomartia*; which was done accordingly. As for the Emperor Germany of *Allemannia*, he receiv'd the Courier that was ſent to him with the greateſt Tokens of Satisfaction, and inſtantly, as a Reward for *Mirabel*'s Services, that were almoſt Superiour to any Gift whatſoever, ſent him a Letter of Acknowledgement under his own Hand, (an Honour that was never done by him before but to a Crown'd Head,) in which was enclos'd a *Decreto* to Pr. of Neidelheim make him one of the Principal *Bojars* of his Empire, with his Imperial Deſires that he would accept of that Dignity by way of Return to what had been done for him and his Auguſt Houſe.

Marlborough *Mirabel*, who was all Obedience to his own Sovereign, would Accept no Title from another, without his Miſtreſs's leave; therefore gave the Emperor for Anſwer, That his Services were ſufficiently Repay'd in the Satisfaction they gave to his Imperial Majeſty; but that he durſt not accept of the Principality that was offer'd him without the Empreſs's Conſent. Tho' Bavaria ſome time after he had driven *Bavaro* out of all his Dominions, and Reſtor'd the Tranquillity of *Allemannia* on that Side, he thought

thought fit to yield to the preſſing Importunities of that Monarch, who ſhew'd no ſmall uneaſineſs at his Refuſal, tho' not before he had receiv'd Orders ſo to do from the Court of *Britomartia*. So Dangerous a Rebellion being thus happily Suppreſs'd, he carry'd the War backward, and follow'd the Fugitive *Lilianians*, who ſhut themſelves up in ſtrong Faſtneſſes, and durſt not appear in Sight of Troops that had made ſuch Havock among them. Wherefore to ſecure the other Part of *Allemannia* from Irruption from the Garriſon of *Landavia*, one of the ſtrongeſt Holds in that Part of the World; he ſate down before it, and took it after an obſtinate Siege. From thence, after he had Diſlodg'd the *Lilianians* from ſeveral Poſts near the *Rheno*, and made the Navigation of that River free, he return'd with his Army to *Belgiana*, where the States of the Country pay'd him the Honour due to his Merit, and from thence he took Shiping for *Britomartia*, with his Trophies and Illuſtrious Priſoners; for he brought none into his own Country, of the many Thouſands that fell to his Share, but thoſe of the *firſt* Rank and Quality.

French

Landau

Rhine

Holland

At *Mirabel's* Arrival nothing was to be heard but the Wonderful Exploits of his laſt Campaign, and the Glorious Chain of Events

Events that flow'd from it. Fathers, Mothers, Husbands, Wives, Brothers and Sisters; nay, the whole Species of the *Britomartian* Mankind had nothing but his Name to Dwell upon. This Battle, that Siege, that Attack, and Feint, still contributed to their Discourse, and his Applauses; and the Trophies and Colours that were carried through the Streets to be hung up in the Great Hall of the Imperial Palace, made them almost fall into Extasies. The Women cry'd, this Sight's owing to Prince *Mirabel*; and the Men came in Crouds to the under Officers of his Army to List themselves under the Command of so Renown'd and Victorious a General. None but *Mirabel* himself was unconcern'd, and even his very Enemies, for so much Worth could not be without them, felt an unusual Warmth at so Triumphant an Appearance, whilst he studied to avoid being too Popular, and as it were stole through Crouds of his Well-Wishers to Court, to give an Account of his Conduct; where he was welcom'd Home with all the Respect could be shewn by a Grateful Mistress to a most Deserving Servant.

At

At his Entrance into the *Senato*, he was accosted by the Chief *Sigillario* of the Empire in these Words, on the Part of the Upper House :

Most Illustrious *Mandarine* and *Bojar*.

THE Happy Success that hath attended Her Imperial Majesty's Armies, under your Princely Command in Allemannia, *the last Campaign, is so truly Great, so truly Glorious in all its Circumstances, that few Instances in the Histories of former Ages can equal, much less excel the Lustre of it.*

You have not Overthrown young unskilful Generals, raw and undisciplin'd Troops, but your Bojarship *has Conquer'd the* Lilianian, *and* Bavaranican *Armies ; Armies that were fully Instructed in all the Arts of Wars ; Select Veteran Troops, flush'd with former Victories, and Commanded by Generals of Great Experience and Bravery.*

The Glorious Victories, your Bojarship *has obtain'd at* Schelbergia *and* Blenia, *are very Great, very Illustrious in themselves, but they are greater still in their Consequences to Her Majesty and Her Allies.*

The

The Emperor of Allemannia *is thereby Reliev'd, the Empire it ſelf freed from a Dangerous Enemy in the very Bowels of it; the Exorbitant Power of* Liliania *is check'd, and I Hope, a happy Step made towards Reducing that Monarch within its due Bounds, and Securing the Liberties of thoſe that are in Arms againſt Him.*

The Honour of theſe Glorious Victories, Great as they are, (under the Immediate Bleſſing of the Supreme Being) is chiefly, if not alone owing to your Bojarſhip's *Conduct and Valour.*

This is the Unanimous Voice of Britomartia, *and all Her Imperial Majeſty's Allies.*

Moſt Puiſſant *Mandarine*,

This moſt Honourable Houſe is highly ſenſible of the great and ſignal Services your Bojarſhip *has done Her Imperial Majeſty this Campaign, and of the Immortal Honour you have done the* Britomartian *Nation, and have commanded me to give You their Thanks for the ſame.*

And I do accordingly give your Bojarſhip *the Thanks of this Houſe, for the great Honour your* Bojarſhip *has done Her Imperial Majeſty, and this Empire, the laſt Campaign.*

To

To this MIRABEL reply'd:

Most Noble and Most Illustrious Marlborough Mandarines,

" I Am extremely sensible of the great " Honour your *Mandarineships* are " pleas'd to do me. I must beg on this " Occasion to do Right to all the Offi- " cers and Soldiers I had the Honour of " having under my Command; next to " the Blessing of the Divine Being, the " Good Success of this Campaign is ow- " ing to their Extraordinary Courage.

The Deputies of the Gentry and Commonalty had likewise an Answer to the Thanks of their House, much to the same Purpose; but as these were the Persons in whose Power alone it was to raise Subsidies, and adjust Rewards that should be proportionable to such Extraordinary Merit, so they resolv'd to exert themselves, and to Express their Gratitude beyond bare Acknowledgements. Accordingly they applied to the Throne, with a Representation of *Mirabel*'s Great Services, Marlborough and besought the Empress to perpetuate the Memory of them by some Princely Dona-

Donation, and *Decreto* in his Favour. This the Gracious, the Bountiful, and Good *Palatina* readily consented to, by making an Assignment of some of Her own Demesnes over to him, which was Ratify'd and Deem'd to be of perpetual Force by both Houses of the *Senato*. Moreover, she was pleas'd to Erect a Palace for him on the Lands she had so given him, at her own proper Charges, which she Honour'd with the Name of *Blenia*, in Memory of the Glorious Victory that was Transmitted to Posterity under that Appellation.

Thus was our Illustrious Hero in the greatest Favour with his Prince, and the highest Esteem with her People. Thus did he out-go all other Generals in the Progress he had made by his Arms in this Campaign, and they out-go all that went before them in their grateful Acceptance of, and the Retributions that were bestow'd on his Services, in this Session. When an Opportunity offer'd itself for his being as much Distinguish'd for his Consummate Wisdom, as he was for his Extraordinary Valour; the Faction of the *Montalti*, that very much out-number'd those of more Moderate Opinions, amongst the Plebeians, had unsuccessfully Attempted to carry their Point relating to a

Decreto

Decreto in Matters of Religion, for Two Sessions, one after another. This *Decreto*, as I told you before, was set on Foot by the *Tantivie* Men of those Days, on Purpose to Elbow others of a contrary Persuasion to their own, out of all Places of Profit and Trust; that they, by the means of it, might Ingross to themselves all manner of Preferments; tho' every Subject in *Britomartia* was allow'd, by a Law which was Irrepealable, the Exercise of whatsoever Worship he should think fit to Subscribe to. Wherefore since what had been hitherto done for that Purpose, had prov'd ineffectual, and these Hot-Spurs very rightly Conjectur'd they should never be able to bring their Design to bear, without steping out of the *Senatorial* Road into some Extrajudicial Paths, they contriv'd to affix it to the Subsidy *Decreto*, that the *Mandarines*, who were falsely suppos'd to be incapable of Rejecting one for Raising Money, might be forc'd to give it the Sanction that was necessary to make a Law of it; or which is more likely to be of greatest Consideration with such Turbulent Spirits, that the Operations of the War might be thereby Retarded, and the Consequences of so fatal a Neglect laid at the *Mandarines* Door. Whatever the intent was, it was *Mirabel's* Business to En-

Occasionell Bill.

Jack

Marlborough

 deavour

deavour to prevent it, and Stifle the Paſſage of ſo *Dangerous an Experiment* thro' the Houſe of *Proatin's*, leſt it might have any ill Effects in coming up to the other: wherefore he laid the Conſequences of it before ſeveral of the Deputies from the Populace, and ſo Pathetically Deſcrib'd them, that when the Queſtion was put for paſſing the *Decreto*, it was loſt by a vaſt Majority.

Hereupon the *Sacrifto's* of the Faction Thunder'd out their *Anathema's* againſt ſuch as prefer'd the Publick Safety to Private Intereſt; and tho' the Empreſs herſelf, whom they profeſs'd a more than Common Veneration for, had declar'd her Conſternation from the Throne at the very Thoughts of the Hazards which the Conſtitution had eſcap'd, from ſo unjuſtifiable a Propoſal; 'twas given out in every Temple, that the Eſtabliſh'd Religion was in Danger, even under her pious Adminiſtration. Nay, things were carried to ſuch a Heighth of Indiſcretion and Diſloyalty, that Her Miniſtry was Traduc'd in Print, for Betrayers of the Empire, and even *Mirabel* and *Delphino*, the two Preſervers of it, from Foreign and Domeſtick Enemies, were reputed Foes to it; tho' the One had Conducted it's Armies with uninterrupted Succeſs, thro' a long Tract of Glory, al-

moſt

moſt to the Foot of the Mountain *Alpino*; and the other had Manag'd its Exchequer ſo much to its Advantage, that amidſt the Inconveniencies of a long and terrible War, the Subjects of *Britomartia* were the only People engag'd in it, who did not well nigh Sink under the Burthen of it. But *Palatina*, that ſaw the Malice of the Party, and the Miſchiefs which might accrue, from giving the leaſt Encouragement to any one Member of it, endeavour'd to rid her Hands of them, by Iſſuing out Edicts for the Choice of New Members in the Lower *Senato*, (for the Dignities of the Upper were Hereditary and Perpetual) and giving Orders for a General Removal of ſuch Perſons from Court that were ſuſpected to be in the Intereſt of the *Montalti*. Nor was her Fore-ſight unadviſed or ill-tim'd, for almoſt every Province, City and Town, ſent up ſuch Repreſentatives as ſhe might Place her Confidence in; and thoſe that were diſmiſs'd from their Attendance upon her, had their Places ſupply'd by more Conſiderate and Obedient Subjects. The Grand *Sigillo*, that was from the Beginning of Her Reign in the Phlegmatick, Heavy, Narrow-Soul'd *Nathanio*'s Cuſtody, was given into the Hands of the Judicious, Acute, and Generous *Cupernico*: A Gentleman of

try'd Knowledge and approv'd Experience. One whoſe Senſe was as great as his Eloquence, and whoſe Determinations were almoſt acceptable to the very Perſons whom the Cauſe was given againſt: Nor did his Loyalty give Place to his Underſtanding, for tho' he was not for a Slaviſh Submiſſion, and an Implicite Obedience to Princes in Things Unlawful, yet where his Duty requir'd the ſtricteſt Obſervance, and the Will of his Prince did not Interfere with the Good of his Country, no one more Affectionately ſubmitted to Command, no one could ſhew a more ready and hearty Reſignation.

This laſt Change at Court, ſeem'd fully to Confirm and Eſtabliſh the New Miniſtry, and ſo it had, provided they had been all of a Piece, and ſome had not made Advances that were Derogatory to the Well-Being of the others; ſo that while *Mirabel* extended his Conqueſts Abroad, *Delphino* was rendred Famous by a Juſt and Wiſe Adminiſtration at Home, and the Publick Tranquillity was as if brought to a perfect and immoveable Settlement. But *Novicius*, who was unacquainted with Gratitude, and had a Soul that had no Knowledge of Content, thought the Poſt of *Scrivan*, which was highly Superior to his Merits, infinitely ſhort of them, and re-

ſolv'd

ſolv'd to make an Adventurous puſh at ſome greater Preferment. The *Theſaurario*'s Place ran in his Mind, and the Tempting Inchantment that aroſe from the Poſſeſſion of it Inflam'd his Deſires to ſuch a Degree, that he would venture all Hazards for its Purchaſe. Oh! ſaid he, my Dear *Montiana*, when he had got her upon the Couch, according to laudable Cuſtom, and was Toying with that *Succubus*, what ſhall I do to remove this Obſtacle of my Hopes, *Delphino*, from our Miſtreſs's Preſence? Do! ſays ſhe, Is that a Queſtion with one of your Cunning? What ſhould you elſe but Blacken him? Get Mercenary Scribblers to Defame him, and give out in ſome Virulent Libel, that he Miſapplies the Publick Treaſure, converts Millions to his own Uſe, and keeps a Correſpondence with *Liliana*: In the mean time, I'll whiſper Suggeſtions in the Ears of the Empreſs; inſinuate, That She's a Slave to her own Servants; and tell her of this and that Chimerical Danger if ſhe keeps ſome of them about her much longer: That *Mirabel* in a ſhort time will be too Great for a Subject; for I cannot bear with *Mirabella*'s Intereſt at Court, tho' it is by her means that I am in any tolerable Capacity to oppoſe it; that he is a Sovereign Prince in another Empire, and by means

of the Love which the Soldiers bear him, may affect a Sovereignty in this, unleſs laid aſide before a farther Increaſe of Power enables him to Dethrone Her. Spoke like an Angel, ſaid *Novicius*, I'll Drink with you 'till I cannot ſee, for this Excellent Device; my Friend *Anſelmo* ſhall talk Nonſenſe with you, and *Arcurio*, and *Henrico*, ſhall do ſomething elſe with you, to Encourage you to go on with your Projects. What? Practice againſt my Vertue, Cozen of mine? I find you are for Entertaining me in all Paſſions thoſe of my Sex are apt to Indulge; but the laſt Gentleman you are pleas'd to Recommend me to, is ſcarce recover'd out of the Fright the *Centuriato* put him into for ſome ill Deſigns againſt his Wife, and requires ſome time to Recruit his Fugitive Spirits, before he can venture upon another Attack. However, to be ſerious with you, I muſt tell you that you miſtake your Woman, and that no Body ſhall take that Freedom without *Hymen*'s leave. Now the Reader is to know that this Gentlewoman was as well vers'd in the Art of Hypocriſy, as *Novicius* himſelf; and tho' ſhe had Intrigu'd with ſeveral of the young *Honorato's* at Court, who to make their Fortunes, yielded up themſelves to her Luſtful Embraces; yet ſhe never offer'd

up

up any Libation to *Bacchus*, or sip'd off a Dram without a pious Ejaculation; or Sacrific'd to *Venus*, without crying out, *The Temple of* Britomartia; Oh! *The Temple, what Dangers art thou subject to?* So much by way of Explanation: what rests upon me after, is to pursue the Main Design of this History, and acquaint you, That soon after the Conference was broke up, and *Novicius* and *Montiana* were gone to their several Stations; the One privately to Exasperate the Leading Men amongst the Commonalty, against those that then manag'd at the Helm, whilst he himself had a Post in the Steerage with them; the Other, to watch Opportunities of infusing strange Jealousies into her Imperial Mistress, out came an Impudent and Scurrilous Libel, under the Name of a *Manifesto*, which appeal'd to the People against their Sovereign's Conduct, and that of the New *Junto*; justify'd Nature's Rebelling against Principle, and cry'd up the wonderful Abilities of the Outed Ministry; the Injury that had been done them in their unjust Removal, and the Difficulties the whole Empire labour'd under by Reason of the New Scheme: *Mirabel* was Traduc'd in it, as affecting the Supreme Command; *Delphino* inveigh'd against for Amassing prodigious Wealth together, and skreening and

Mc Donnall of the Church of England
Marlborough
Godolphin

intercepting the Beams of Majesty from Shining on any other Persons than such as were the Creatures of his own Power. *Somerio* was Accus'd of *Polytheism*, and Unwarrantable Amours with other Peoples *Madonna's*; *Danmonia* of Incontinence and Polygamy; *Montacutio* of giving Encouragement to such as were for pulling down Altars; and even *Novicius* (for a Blind to the World) of Prevarication and Underhand Practices, to wriggle himself into the Prime Ministry.

The Empress, and the whole Court, were justly alarm'd at these bold and insolent Assertions; but none seem'd more concern'd in the Detection of their Author, than he that was best acquainted with the Knowledge of him, the Crafty *Novicius*: He sent his Emissaries about from this Place to that Place, under the Pretence of finding him out; dispatch'd Circular Letters, with Offers of a large Reward by way of Inquiry, and did every thing that was seemingly possible to Discover the Offender, and bring him to Justice. He Incarcerated the Innocent, and had them punish'd for it, while the Guilty escap'd; and he almost busied himself with nothing else than in shewing his Diligence, and letting his Mistress see how much he Resented the ill Treatment of Her, and

the

the faithful *Mandarines* who were employ'd under Her. *Palatina* thought him to be in Earneſt, and was daily more and more taken with his Zeal for her Service; which was improv'd into a ſort of Adoration by *Montiana*, who took all Occaſions of ſpeaking Advantagiouſly of him. But this Attempt of the *Manifeſto*, tho' carried on by an Exaſperated and Skillful Pen, fell ſhort of Expectation, and what was ſet forth to Biaſs and Influence the Empire on one Side, in their Elections for Members to form a New Diet, brought them wholly over to the Intereſt of the Other; and the *Montalti*'s Party had the Mortification to ſee their New Tenets Decry'd and ſet at Nought, and their Antagoniſts, of more Moderate Principles, Riveted as it were in the Empreſs's Affections.

In the mean time, the Brave and Adventurous *Mirabel* had join'd his Army, and without any Suſpicion of ſiniſter Practices, had advanc'd up to the *Moſa*, and taken Poſt there, as had been concerted with *Loviſio*, the Emperor of *Allemannia*'s General, in order to Penetrate into *Liliana*, by laying Siege to a ſtrong Fortreſs that open'd a Paſſage into the Heart of the Kingdom. But whether *Loviſio* had ſome Impreſſions from his own Court, of the growing Greatneſs

Greatneſs of the *Britomartian Legato*, who was already his Superior in Feats of War; or whether ſome that envied *Mi-*
Marlborough *rabel's* continu'd Succeſs, Grudg'd him the Honour of giving ſo Deciſive a Blow, ſo it was brought to paſs, that after *Mirabel* had lain Encamp'd in ſight of the Enemy for ſeveral Weeks, in Expectation of be-
Germans ing join'd by the *Allemannians*, and had offer'd them Battel ſingle handed, which they dar'd not accept, he found himſelf oblig'd to go back to the Aſſiſtance of
Holland the *Belgianian* Frontiers, where they had
French loſt one Town, and were preſs'd by the *Lilianians* to Surrender another.

Victory follow'd cloſe at his Heels, and the very approach of him quite chang'd the Face of Affairs in thoſe Parts; for the Enemy, not daring to abide his Arrival, drew off their Forces from the Siege, and abandon'd an Enterprize that muſt have ſucceeded, had any other Perſon but this Renowned *Legato* advanc'd to the Relief of it. From hence he march'd with incredible Diligence to the Recovery of the other Fortreſs, which the *Lilianians* had by the means of his Abſence made themſelves Maſters of, which he accompliſh'd with the greateſt Diſpatch. Thence he mov'd on towards the Enemies Main Army, that ſtill Retreated before

fore him, and by means of a Stratagem, that was well Concerted, between the *Belgianian* Commander in chief and him, and happily Executed, enter'd the *Lilianian* Lines, and after having Defeated ſeveral Detach'd Bodies of Men, kill'd great Numbers, and taken abundance of Priſoners, he levell'd and laid waſte what had been the Work of ſome Years: After this, he would have Attack'd the Enemies main Army, that appear'd in ſight of his Troops, drawn up in Battalia, but was oppos'd by the Deputies of *Belgiana*, and ſome Generals on their Part, that were Jealous of his Increaſing. So that *an Opportunity that was too fair to be let Slip, from the Superiority and Goodneſs of his Troops*, was laid no manner of hold on, and he that might have ſubdued a whole Province by the winning of a Battle, which he could not in all Probability loſe, and have reduc'd Cities of the greateſt Conſequence to the Common Cauſe, was forc'd to leave the Army in ſome Diſguſt, after he had given Orders for the Inveſting of one ſingle Town, in order to carry on ſome Negotiations at the *Allemannian* Court, and Concert Matters of the greateſt Importance with other Foreign Princes in Alliance with *Britomartia.*

Not

Not that he did this before he had in a Letter to the *Belgianian* States Expreſs'd his Reſentment of being over-rul'd in the foregoing Council of War, by telling them, *That his Heart was ſo full, that he could not forbear Repreſenting to them, upon that Occaſion, that he found his Authority there to be much leſs than when he had the Command of their Troops the laſt Year in* Allemannia. What a Reception he met with in the Capital of the *Allemannian* Empire, the Records of thoſe Times, have ſufficiently made appear, from the Preparations that were made for carrying on the War with greater Vigour on their Part than before, purſuant to the Remonſtrances he made thereupon; and for him to be call'd the Preſerver of their Liberties, and the Reſtorer of their Rights, to be Honour'd with Marks of Reſpect, that were next to Adoration, by all Ages and Sexes, and Diſtinguiſh'd by Tokens of an unalterable Affection from the greateſt Monarch in the Univerſe, to be loaded with Gifts by one Potentate, and diſmiſs'd with Preſents of Ineſtimable Value from another, was not of ſo much Prevalence with him as the Service he had done to the Common Cauſe, eſpecially to his own Dear Country, whoſe Honour was infinitely Superior to his own Intereſt,

tereſt, and whoſe Advantage preferable to all other Conſiderations.

Theſe were the Sentiments alſo of the *Belgianian* Court, who expreſs'd the higheſt Satisfaction imaginable at the Conventions he had enter'd into; and theſe the Reſolutions of the *Britomartian Senato*, who made a Vote in his Favour, and order'd him to have their Thanks, by a Deputation as formerly, *for his Great Services perform'd to Her Imperial Majeſty, and Her Dominions, in the laſt Campaign; and for his Prudent Negotiations with Her Majeſty's Allies.*

To which he was pleas'd to Reply:

Gentlemen,

I Am ſo Senſible of the Great Honour that is done Me by this Meſſage, that I cannot have the leaſt Concern at any Private Malice, while I have the Satisfaction of finding my Faithful Endeavours to Serve the Empreſs and Her Empire, ſo favourably accepted by this Aſſembly.

By Private Malice, we are to underſtand ſome Paſſages mention'd in the Virulent *Manifeſto* before-mention'd, which he

he thought fit to take Notice of upon this Occaſion, not only becauſe the Empreſs herſelf had ſpoken againſt it at the Opening of the Seſſion; but both Claſſes of the *Senato*, the *Mandarins*, as well as *Proatins*, had with ſome Vehemence declar'd their juſt Abhorrence of it.

It is here to be confeſs'd, That the *Mandarins* did not think fit to do *Mirabel* the ſame Honour, by Congratulating him at his taking his Place among them; on the contrary, through the Envy of ſeveral Members, eſpecially *Roſſenio* and *Luteolo*, who for their Supercilious and Didactick Behaviour, had a ſort of an Awe over the younger Nobility, *Tomſonio*, the Buffoon of the whole Order, who was in great Vogue with ſome unthinking People, on Account of his many and long Speeches which he Made and Publiſh'd upon all Occaſions, was let looſe at him, to Sullie the Actions of his laſt Campaign: This Spokeſman, without any Fear or Wit, or any Regard to the Glorious Effects of his Forcing the *Lilianian* Lines, and Beating their Troops after it, call'd that brave Action a *Chequer'd Piece, a mixture of Misfortune and Succeſs*; and Inſinuated, with more Malice than Truth, that the March to the *Moſa* prov'd Abortive, not ſo much thro' *Loviſio*'s not joining him,

as

as *Mirabel*'s want of Conduct in that Affair. He likewiſe thought fit to make very ſevere Reflexions upon the *Belgianians*, as if they were in a Conſpiracy with him to prolong the War; becauſe their Deputies and ſome of their Generals, as has been before-mention'd to the *Britomartian* Hero's Advantage, *had held his Hands, when he had a fair Opportunity of putting an end to the War at once, and would not let him give the Deciding Blow.*

Whatever the Intent of the foregoing Harangue was, the Reſult of it ended in a Joint Addreſs of both Orders in the *Senato*, for Her Imperial Majeſty, to keep a good Correſpondence with her Allies, eſpecially the *Belgianians*, for which *Mirabel* had Orders given him, as well as the *Nuntiato* who reſided with them on the Part of *Britomartia*. This was a mortifying Stroke to the Party, eſpecially to *Novicius*, who was ſtill working by his Agents, in both Houſes, for a New Change of State Officers: Not but he mortally hated *Luteolo*, that was his Predeceſſor in the Scrivanſhip, and bore much ill Will to *Roffenio*, who tho' he was Uneaſy and Cholerick, and wonderfully Inflam'd with Bigotry, was not without his Regards for Integrity, and could not be brought into any Meaſures that had not

ſome

ſome Appearance of Juſtice in them. However, he ſo play'd his Game, that even
theſe two Noblemen were brought over to his Side, without knowing themſelves to have any concern with him; on the contrary, rather believing they were engag'd in a Contrivance that would terminate with his Overthrow, as well as that of the other Miniſters. Thus were they inſenſibly drawn in to promote the Intereſt of a Man who was in the higheſt Deteſtation with them, while he ſeemingly was a Declar'd Enemy to all further Changes, and profeſs'd the moſt Inviolable Friendſhip and Affection to the preſent Settlement. Not a Day paſs'd during *Mirabel*'s ſtay at the Court of *Britomartia*, but he held Conſultations with him and *Delphino* about defeating the Parties Deſigns, that he himſelf had form'd in oppoſition to them; not a Night darken'd the Hemiſphere, but he and *Arcurio* and *Henrico* met at *Montiana*'s Apartment in the *Palatio*, to confer Notes together, in order to untwiſt the Schemes he had been juſt before Forming with the other. So
that here was *Penelope*'s Labour to a Tittle, and what was Wrought in the Day, was again Unwoven in the Night. Each had their Reſpective Province aſſign'd them; the Part *Montiana* had to Act, was to

make

make the Empreſs, upon fit Occaſions, Q. Ann
Jealous of Invaſions upon her Prerogative; to ſpeak of the *Legato* and *Theſaurario* by way of Reſerve; to Praiſe *Mirabella* & Marlborough
ſo as to Exalt her even to an Equality with Crown'd Heads, that her Intereſt at Court might thereby be Leſſen'd and Impair'd; to affirm the Sale of ſuch an Office brought in that Lady ſo many Thouſand Chequins; and that Her Majeſty was the moſt Gracious of Miſtreſs's to heap ſo many Favours upon ſuch Deſert, that would be Perfection itſelf, were it leſs Frugal. *Henrico*'s Poſt # was to Exerciſe his Talent in Lampoon, and give abroad *Ballads* and *Queries* about Popular Grievances; to Excite the People into Inquiries about the Adminiſtration, and Doubts of the Diſpoſal of the Publick Funds, and to Alarm them with the Frightful Idea's of *Mirabel*'s and *Delphino*'s immenſe Riches and Power. *Arcurio*'s Buſi- # neſs was to get into the Familiarity of this and that *Proatin*, to Whiſper about Harley
Novicius's Zeal for the Publick Good; his Abhorrence of ill Practices that were then ſet on Foot at Court; his Gratitude to his Friends, and his Humanity. With the *Montalti* he was to give him the Cha- # racter of a Flagrant Devotionaliſt; with the *Reformato's*, of a milder Opinion, that of having the greateſt Averſion for

Bigotry and Superſtition. In a word, *Novicius* was to appear what he really was, in *Arcurio*'s Deſcription, and to be made a Favourer of all Sects and Opinions, to Advance the Project he was Engag'd in; while he himſelf was to make a Diſcovery, at every Meeting, of what had paſs'd between *Mirabel*, *Delphino*, and Him, for their mutual Security, in order to their being prepar'd to make Counter Steps againſt it.

But *Mirabel*'s Good Genius was infinitely Superior to all their Contrivances, and Inſpir'd him with Reſolutions worthy of his former Glory. He had taken the Field with his Army, as had likewiſe the Enemy, who were much Superior in Number to him, by Reaſon of ſome Auxiliary Troops that had not join'd him from the *Rheno*; and finding that the *Lilianians*, by Draining all their Garriſons, had taken a Reſolution to Attack him before thoſe Forces came up, was very well pleas'd that they would afford him an Opportunity, which he doubted would have coſt him ſome Trouble: He therefore, to ſave them the Labour of too long a March, advanc'd towards them, and made *Ramlia*, that was the Field of Battle, as Memorable in the Records of Fame as the Renown'd *Blenia*. To tell the Wonders of this Important Day,

Day, would be to say *Mirabel* exceeded himself. Therefore without entring into Particulars, it will be sufficient to my Purpose to affirm, that he went to the Charge with a Countenance that assur'd his Troops of Success; his wonted Ardor and Serenity of mind, push'd him upon, and Distinguish'd him in, the most hazardous Attacks; and the Prince rightly judging, by the Situation of the Ground, that the stress of the Action would be on the Left, plac'd himself there for his Soldiers Encouragement. The Battle was doubtful for some time, and Victory, that ever Courted him before, seem'd for a while to be less forward in her Address to him. When she again declar'd in his Favour, after she had been in vain press'd and sollicited by the Enemy, to take Part with them; tho' not till he had made his escape from Death in all its Shapes, and had even Defeated the Grand Destroyer; for while he was rallying some, and giving out Orders to others, he was in very great Danger, being singled out by several of the most Resolute of the Enemy, and falling from his Horse at the same time, had either been kill'd or taken Prisoner, if some of his own Men, that were near at hand, had not come very seasonably to his Assistance,

and Refcu'd him; tho' in this Attempt he was Miraculoufly preferv'd from a more Imminent Danger, the *Tribuno*'s Head that remounted him, being Shot off as he was doing that Office.

Many Officers of Diftinction, and Perfons of Note, were kill'd on both Sides; but the *Lilianians* were entirely put to the Rout, and left many Thoufands flain on the Place, with great Numbers of Prifoners, and all their Baggage, as well as moft of their Standards, Colours, Arms and other Utenfils of War, in the Hands of the Conquerors. But the Confequences of this Glorious Victory far exceeded the Action itfelf, and the Towns and Cities, whofe Reduction might have been the Work of an Age, that furrender'd afterwards to the Prince, on his very Appearance before them, were certain Indications that nothing was Impoffible to fuch Confummate Valour, and fuch Unprecedented Experience. The fertile Province of *Brabantia*, with all its Chattelenies and Dependencies, made its entire Submiffion to him, with other large Tracts of Land in the *Lilianian Flandria*; and he had the Satisfaction to fubdue without Bloodfhed, what he had open'd his way to, thro' Channels of it from the Bodies of his flaughter'd Enemies. Not but at the taking

taking of *Meninga* and *Ætha* he found himself constrain'd to make use of a formal Siege, and the vigorous Opposition he met with from thence, cost him some Men and Trouble; but this being at the close of the Campaign, and done after such a Rapidity of Success, it must be Accounted of little or no Expence to him.

The News of these amazing Successes, with whatsoever Joy it was receiv'd by the True and Loyal *Britomartians*, struck the *Junctillo* with the greatest Consternation, and *Novicius*, and his other Accomplices, were far less mortify'd with the ill Success of their late *Manifesto*, than with the Good that still follow'd the Prince, insomuch as they were at their Wits end to find any thing after to lay hold of, relating to his want of Conduct. The Faction saw, and Regreted extreamly what was done in his Favour, and *Mirabel*, who ascrib'd all to the Divine Providence, and not to the Arm of Flesh, return'd to *Britomartia*, and went to the Imperial Palace with as much Privacy as if he had done nothing that merited a Publick Entry. 'Twas killing for them to hear the *Proatins* Unanimous in their Thanks to him; but infinitely more afflicting to see the *Mandarines*, where the *Montalti* had

at that time a great Prevalence, one and all join in their Congratulations upon his Arrival, and his Glorious Campaign; but to have *Cupernico*'s Speech, in his behalf, handed about, and with deserved Commendation, was what was intollerable: Said that great Orator, the *Britomartian Cicero*, to his Highness;

Cooper Chancellor.

Most Illustrious Prince,

I Am Commanded, by this House, to give your Highness their Acknowledgments and Thanks, for the Eminent Services you have done since the last Session of the Senato, *to Her Imperial Majesty, and your Country, together with their Confederates in this Just and Necessary War.*

Tho' your former Successes against the Power of Liliana, *while it remain'd unbroken, gave most Reasonable Expectation, that you would not fail to Improve them; yet what your Highness has perform'd this last Campaign, has far exceed all Hopes, even such as were most Affectionate, and Partial to their Country's Interest and your Glory. The Advantages you have gain'd, are of such a Nature, so conspicuous in themselves, so undoubtedly owing to your Courage and Conduct, so sensibly and universally Beneficial in their Consequences to the whole Confederacy,*

that

that to Attempt to adorn them with the Colouring of Words, would be in Vain, and Inexcuſable, and therefore I decline it; the rather becauſe I ſhould certainly offend that great Modeſty, which alone can, and does add a Luſtre to your Actions, and which in your Highneſs's Example, has ſucceſsfully withſtood as great Tryals, as that Vertue has met with in any Inſtance whatſoever; and I beg leave to ſay, That if any Thing could move your Highneſs to Reflect with much ſatisfaction on your Merit, it would be this, That ſo Auguſt an Aſſembly does with One Voice, Praiſe and Thank you: An Honour, which a Judgment ſo ſure as that of your Highneſs, to think rightly of every Thing, cannot but prefer to the Oſtentation of a Publick Triumph.

A Speech that diſcover'd ſo much Beauty in the Compoſure of it, and ſuch Sweetneſs in its Delivery, would have made it Difficult for any other Perſon, but *Mirabel*, to make a ſuitable Anſwer; but he, with his accuſtom'd Facility and Modeſty, deliver'd himſelf to the ſame Effect as he had before done to the *Proatins*; viz. *That he Eſteem'd their Thanks as a Particular Honour which their* Mandarineſhips *were pleas'd to do him, and that no Body in the World could be more deſirous than him*

deserve the Continuance of their Favour and Good Opinion.

This Reply made such an Impression upon that August Assembly, as ingag'd them in fresh Considerations of his Surprizing Merit, and New Distinguishing Marks of their Gratitude and Approbation, which they gave Publick Testimonies of by an humble Application to the Throne, to perpetuate his Titles and Honours, with his Right of Precedence in his Posterity, by a *Decreto* with Her Imperial Majesty's Allowance. To this the Empress *Palatina* very readily gave her Assent, by saying, That her Intention was after the Decease of Prince *Mirabel* (for he had unhappily lost his only Son, as should have been mention'd in the course of this History, in the Second Year of his New Command) which would Determine the Estate he had in his Titles and Honour, the same should be limited to his Eldest Daughter, and the Heirs Male of her Body, and then to all his other Daughters, successively, according to their Priority of Birth, and the Heirs Male of their respective Bodies, and that the Honor and Villa of *Sylvatria*, and the Palace of *Blenia*, should always go along with the Titles. Upon which Occasion his Highness

Highneſs expreſs'd his Thankfulneſs in theſe Words:

Moſt Honourable *Mandarines.*

I Cannot find Words ſufficient to Expreſs the Senſe I have of the Great and Diſtinguiſhing Honour, which you have been pleaſed to do me, in your Reſolution and Application to Her Imperial Majeſty: The Thoughts of it will be a continual Satisfaction to me, and the higheſt Encouragement; and the Thankful Memory of it muſt laſt as long as any Poſterity of mine.

I beg leave to ſay a Word to your Mandarineſhips, *in Relation to that Part of the Empreſs's Anſwer which concerns the Eſtate of* Silvatria, *and the Palace of* Blenia; *I did make my humbly Requeſt to Her Majeſty, that thoſe might go along with the Titles; and I make the like Requeſt to your* Mandarineſhips, *That after the Princeſs* Mirabella's *Death (upon whom they are ſettled in Dowry) that Eſtate and Palace may be limited to go always along with the Honour.*

As this could not but be granted, by Perſons ſo well diſpos'd, to pay *Mirabel* all the Acknowledgments that were poſſible, ſo a *Decreto* for that purpoſe was

Iſſued

Iſſued out, by the Imperial Authority, in Conjunction with that of the two Chambers of the *Senato*, and this Fortunate and Deſerving Prince had the Happineſs to go back to his Command with all the Tokens of an entire Confidence, that could be ſhew'd him by a Gracious Sovereign, and all the Marks of Eſteem that could be made appear by a Thankful People. Nor would *Novicius* be behind hand with any one in taking his leave of him, and his good Wiſhes for a Proſperous Campaign, tho' at the ſame time he Secretly wiſh'd Thunder might Blaſt him, or any other fatal Miſchief fall upon him, than the Succeſs he outwardly ſeem'd to Pray for.

But before we bring him into the ſeveral Courts whither his Inſtructions Directed him to, and from them to the Camp, it will be of ſome Uſe, for the better Underſtanding of the Tranſactions that muſt follow in their proper Order, to acquaint you that *Tolbozio*, who is taken Notice of in the cloſe of the *Firſt Part* of this Hiſtory, for occaſioning the Diſcovery of *Aurantio*'s Deſign upon *Dundiria*, either to make his Submiſſion to the Chief *Panim* of the Idolatrous *Pagods*, for his Quondam Defection from them to the Temples of the *Reformato's*, or to carry

carry on his Correſpondence with the Court of *Liliana* more freely, by an Intercourſe with his Friends in *Britomartia*, had taken up his Reſidence ſometimes in *Lavinia*, under the Pretence of the Air, which would contribute very much to his Recovery from a very ill State of Health. He was a Politico that perfectly underſtood all the Arts that are put in Practice by the moſt Refin'd Stateſmen; had a *Matchivillian* Head, and a Heart that would give Admiſſion to downright Contrarieties: Turn him which way you would he was ſtill in Diſguiſe, and known truly to no Man breathing but *Novicius*, whoſe Principles were of the ſame Stamp, and rather inclining to *Polytheiſm* than any one Particular Worſhip; not but their Education was as oppoſite as the *Eaſt* to the *Weſt*, and the one had been Bred in the Schools of ſuch as Sacrific'd to *Moloch*, the other in the Rigid and Auſtere *Thraſomims*, who rather imitated the Form of a Religious Life, than the Power of it. This *Tolbozio*, notwithſtanding all his Inſight into the dark Miſteries of State, had his Blind-ſide, and being extreamly given to the Love of Women, was the mereſt Bubble to that Sex in the whole Univerſe: One of the *Lavinian Madonna's*, the Illegitimate Off-Spring

Spring of a certain Superb Prelato, had Cardinall
Smitten him ſo, that he muſt Purchaſe
her Enjoyment at any Rate. But no Ad-
dreſſes could prevail with her to Exchange
Articles of Friendſhip with him, tho' ſhe
had not been over Scrupulous in com-
pliance with the Requeſts of others,
without entring into a State which the
Covenant-Maker, *Hymen*, continues during
Life. Preſents upon Preſents came from
him to the Ladies Houſe, which were
always receiv'd with a Gaiety of Temper,
that ſhew'd her very much Intereſted in
the Welfare of the Donor; but ſtill, thro'
Governante the Perſuaſions of her *Duena*, who by her
Converſation with this Amorous *Man-*
darine, knew that he was ſo deſperately
ſmitten, as to yield to any Terms, rather
than not accompliſh his Deſires, ſhe re-
main'd Obſtinate to his Propoſals. *Aga-*
E. Shrewsbury *thia*, for that was the *Madonna's* Name,
had his Quality, his Wealth, and his
Weakneſs ſtill before him; by the means
of this Old Waiting-Woman, who was *a*
Secretis to all her Intrigues, and not an
Hour paſt, but Peals of future Greatneſs
were rung in her Miſtreſs's Ears by her.
She was adviſ'd to hold out and be one
Britain of the Firſt Princeſs's of *Britomartia*;
which ſhe did with much ado, after many
Struggles between her and ſome Diſpoſi-

tions

tions of Soul, that were none of the most uncomplying. In a word, a *Sacristo* belonging to the *Pagods*, did his Office, and join'd their Hands, after *Tolbozio* had renounc'd and abjur'd the Doctrines of the *Reformato's*; and he who thought himself the most Happy Person in all *Lavinia*, was Derided and Contemn'd as the most Unfortunate; since it was whisper'd about among the better Sort there, that he, who had not been Acquainted with *Agathia*, was arriv'd at very little Knowledge of the Fair Sex.

Novicius, who was appriz'd of *Tolbozio*'s Marriage, and his Return to his old Idolatries, that promoted him of Course to Innovations in a *Reformato*'s Constitution, thought it highly worth his Time to bring over a Person of his Birth and Endowments to his Interest, and accordingly made him Offers, by Letters, of one of the First Dignities at Court, provided he would join with him in the Measures he had Concerted for the Deposition of *Mirabel* and *Delphino* from the Offices they were possess'd of; nor did he fail of Success, for as the *Mandarine*, whose Assistance he sollicited, had the greatest Aversion, that could be imagin'd, for any one that bore Affection to the Memory of the Deceas'd *Aurantio*, or had been Instrumental

mental in putting the Imperial Crown upon his Head; ſo the Two Noblemen, whoſe Downfals were aim'd at, being of that Claſs, he, without Heſitation, agreed to enter into any Cabals againſt them. We may add to this his Uxorious Demeanour to the Princeſs his Wife, (for *Talbozio* had all the *Ambition* of her Sex, tho' ſhe fell ſhort of Engroſſing all Chaſtity) fix'd him in the foregoing Reſolution, becauſe high Preferment would not only give the Right of Precedence, but put it into her Power, from the Emoluments and Profits ariſing from it, to ſatisfy another Paſſion full as Inordinate as the other, which was that of *Covetouſneſs*.

Amongſt other Schemes that were Projected, between him and the *Britomartian* Scrivan, to effect their Deſigns, none ſeem'd of greater Weight and Moment, than a Diſcovery from *Talbozio*, of Imaginary Sums of Money which were to be ſaid to be Depoſited by *Mirabel* and *Delphino*, in ſuch and ſuch Hands; that *Novicius* might from thence take Occaſion to Inſinuate to the Empreſs, that ſuch an immenſe Treaſure could never be acquir'd without Detriment to the Royal Exchequer and the Publick Funds. In order to this, Pacquets of Letters were diſpatch'd

Day

Day after Day, of this and that Hundred Thousand Chequins, transmitted by them to the Banco's of *Genes*, *Veneta*, and *Livornia*; which Pacquets were constantly Communicated to, and put into the Hands of *Montiana*, who still gave them to Her Imperial Majesty, with many Aggravations, so that the Good Monarch from such repeated Advices, began to Stagger in her Opinion concerning the Fidelity of those Two Favourites.

To improve this into a perfect *Epelipsy*, and make her entirely fall off from her Acquiescence in their Administration, *Novicius*, who had learn'd from *Montiana*, that nothing could displease *Palatina* more, than Invasions upon her Prerogative, was ready to produce a Foreigner, who with a Genuine Assurance, should Accuse them both of Interfering with the Rights of making War and Peace, which were solely to be lodg'd in her Imperial Majesty's Breast.

What gave a handle to these Base and Malicious Accusations, was *Mirabel*'s and *Delphino*'s giving it, as their Opinion, upon a Letter from the Outlaw *Bavaro*, whom the King of *Liliana* had Commission'd to Amuse the *Britomartian* Court, and their Allies, with pretended Propolals of Peace, while he meant nothing

thing leſs than an Agreement to Juſt and Reaſonable Conditions, that it was an Artifice to Divide the Confederated Potentates, and make them Jealous of each other, as has been evinc'd and made appear by *Soliterrario*, *Mirabel*'s Son-In-Law, who was the other Imperial Scrivan, and by the means of Spies, had certain Intelligence from the Enemies Country. This *Soliterrario*, was a *Mandarine*, who by a long Peregrination, and the Advantages of Refin'd Parts, which had been wholly employ'd in the ſearch of Knowledge and other Acquiſitions neceſſary to make a finiſh'd Stateſman, had ſettled a mutual Intercourſe between the ſeveral Courts he had viſited in his Travels, and that which he belong'd to; inſomuch, as nothing could almoſt be Tranſacted without his Privacy. 'Tis true indeed, that by Reaſon of the *Lilianian* War, which broke out during his Minority, and continu'd, with a ſhort Interval of Peace, raging ever ſince, he had not an opportunity of Perſonally ſeeing that Court; but he was the Son of a Father, who by his Embaſſies there, and his Negotiations with the moſt Celebrated Perſons in it, left Inſtructions behind him in Writing, for his Uſe, that were preferable to all Obſervations that could be made

made by any Perſonal Appearance but his own; by virtue of theſe Inſtructions he kept up the ſame Correſpondence, as he had before made uſe of, by the which he was caution'd againſt the Behaviour of *Novicius*, and advis'd to Countermines in order to Defeat his Projections. It ſeems the Foreigner, who was in League with *Novicius*, and ready to be produc'd by him, was a *Lilianian*, one of the Domeſticks of the Arch-Traitor *Bavaro*, and his Errand was to give in ſeveral pretended Articles Preliminary to a Peace, ſent by that Rebel, in Writing, to *Mirabel*; and in theſe Articles was to have been Inſerted an Offer to Surrender up the chiefeſt of his Strong Towns to the Empreſs *Palatina*. This the Two Chief Miniſters, the *Legato* and *Theſaurario*, were to have been made to Reject, upon Conſiderations of prolonging the War for their own Private Ends; when, in Truth, he only had actually Communicated the Letter above-mention'd to the Empreſs and her Council at the very Receipt of it, with his Thoughts thereupon; and the other, who ſaw nothing, like a Preliminary Article, in the Letter, that redounded to the Augmentation of his Miſtreſs's Glory, Acted the Part of a faithful Servant and Counſellor, in Voting for the carrying on the War, till

Harley

Marlborough

Godolphin

something that should shew their Sincerity should be offer'd on the Side of the Enemy.

Sunderland Harley Griggs *Soliterrario*, tho' fully appriz'd of *Novicius*'s real Designs, and of other ill Practices carried on by one of his under *Scrivans*, resolv'd to keep this his Knowledge conceal'd, till things were Ripe for a Discovery, and the Exigencies of his Friends and himself should call upon him to make it. Not but he gave the Persons concern'd Notice to stand upon their Guard, and be very watchful, in respect of their Conduct, by Reason of these Informations. In the mean time *Mirabel*, Marlborough whose Projects of Attacking the Enemy were partly set aside, by the Irruption of Swedes the *Scandinavians*, a sort of Confederates French to the *Lilianians*, into *Allemannia*, and Germany partly by *Novicius*'s *Domestico*, who Griggs. betray'd every Step he had Orders from the Court of *Britomartia*, to make, to the Generals of the opposite Party, resolv'd since he was not able to Defeat them in the Field, to be too hard for them in the Cabinet. Wherefore having consulted with the Holland States of *Belgiana*, and receiv'd Instructions for this End, which were privately sent him by *Soliterrario*, without the Knowledge of his Collegue, the other Principal *Scrivan*, he set out towards the Camp of the

the young King of *Scandinavia*, to Expostulate with him, and if possible, diſſwade him from an Enterprize, that would Endanger the Repoſe of all *Allemannia*, and in proceſs of Time render all thoſe Victories and Conqueſts of little or no Account, that had been gain'd over the Troops of *Liliana*.

During his Highneſs's Purſuit of this Journey, it may benefit the Curious to inform him, that the Prince he was going to Viſit, had been forc'd to take Arms as it were in his Infancy, to ſecure himſelf from the Inſults of three ſeveral Potentates, who taking Advantage of his Minority, had enter'd into an Unjuſt War againſt him. He had brought one of them to Reaſon, and had made him ſue for, and accept Conditions of Peace; and the other Two ſtill holding out, he had gone ſo far towards finiſhing the Quarrel, as to have entirely driven him out of a Kingdom which he had been Elected to, into his own Hereditary Dominions, whither he had follow'd him to Demand further Satisfaction of him; the Third ſtill remaining to be accounted with. Now the Country he Purſu'd him into was in the Heart of *Allemannia*, and the *Scandinavian's* being there, very much endanger'd the Quiet of that Empire; for he was a young Ambitious

bitious Monarch that was flush'd with Success, by the means of which, he might have carry'd his Pretensions very far. The Fugitive King was in great Streights, and as it were, Besieg'd in his Capital: He had submitted to the meanest Conditions, and yielded to the most ignominious Compliances: He had Abdicated his Crown, and given his Right to one of his own Subjects, by Recognizing him for his Lawful Successor: He had Surrender'd up an Ambassador, whom the Law of Nations should have Protected, into the Hands of his most Inveterate Enemy, and still suffer'd him, without the least Attempt to dislodge him, to raise Contributions from his Subjects, to form New Occasions of Quarrel with adjacent Countries, and to Act whatsoever he thought fitting. 'Twas high Time therefore that his Intentions should be known, and Provision made against the Consequences that would flow from them, if not timely prevented.

Mirabel, as has been observ'd before, by his Mistress's Order, took upon him the Office of Mediator, and being come to *Alta Ransadia*, where the *Scandiavian* King had his Head-Quarters, had an Interview with that Monarch: Expression would fail me to tell the Surprize those Two Princes were in at the Sight of each other;

other ; Fame and Fortune had been very Liberal to both : The One had Youth, Vigour, and Majeſty to Attract Admiration ; the Other, ſuch a Vivacity and Uncommon Gracefulneſs, in an advanc'd Age, as could not but Recommend him to every Ones Eſteem ; and becauſe his Speech, at the Delivery of the Empreſs's Letter, ſhew'd him as well vers'd in his making Addreſſes in the Cloſet, as he was in diſplaying his Courage in the Field ; I ſhall here ſet it down in his own Words :

SIR,

I Preſent to Your Majeſty a Letter, not from the Cancellariato, *but from the very Heart of the Empreſs my Miſtreſs, and Written with Her own Hand : Had not Her Sex prevented it, She would have croſs'd the Sea to have the Sight of a Prince admir'd by the whole World ; I am in this particular more Happy than the Empreſs, and I wiſh I could ſerve ſome Campaigns under ſo Great a General as your Majeſty, that I might learn what I yet want to know in the Art of War.*

To this the King was pleas'd to Anſwer, with a Plainneſs that was natural to him, *That the Empreſs, his Miſtreſs's*

Letter, and his Perſon, were both highly acceptable to him; that tho' he had Juſtice on his Side to purſue his good Fortune, and take full Revenge for the Injuries had been done him by his Implacable Enemies, and the Breach of moſt Sacred Treaties; yet out of the great Deference which he ſhould always have for her Imperial Majeſty, and the Regard he had for the Prince himſelf, whoſe Actions had made Him Renown'd through the whole Univerſe, he would, after Signing the Articles drawn up between Him and his Allemannian *Antagoniſt, march out of that Country with his Army, without doing any Thing to the Prejudice of the Common Cauſe in General, or the Religion of the* Reformato's *in particular.*

Thus was the Storm happily blown over, from which the King of *Liliana* promis'd himſelf mighty Advantages; and *Mirabel*, after he had all the Honours done him, that the Ceremoniale of that Court allow'd of, and been entertain'd by the *Scandinavian* Monarch, and his Miniſters, with all the Magnificence and Splendor imaginable, after he had viſited ſeveral other Princes, and enter'd into Conſultations with them concerning the Operations of the War, which had like to have been very much retarded by the Obſtacle which he

he had prudently remov'd, came back to his Command, with Hopes of bringing the Enemy to a Decisive Action, since they had taken the Field, and were Numerous enough to venture an Engagement. But the General that Commanded them had Orders to the contrary; so that both Armies spun out the Campaign in Marches and Countermarches; and it not being in the Power of this Active Hero to draw those, whom he long'd to come to Blows with, out of their Entrenchments, He contented himself with saving the Provinces, he had the Year before Rescu'd out of their Hands, from the Incursions they were Threaten'd with, and getting Possession of several Advantageous Camps, which furnish'd him with means of Executing his Designs the following Year, and with entring into such Measures with his Allies, especially the Emperor of *Allemannia*, whom he engag'd to send his Quota of Troops earlier than usual, with the Glorious Prince of *Sabaudio* at their Head, who was to make the following Campaign with him. Soon after this he Embark'd for *Britomartia*, and came to the Palace Royal, where he met with his accustom'd Reception from such as best knew what was owing to him for his Zeal for the Common Interest; while

ſome People, that pretended a more than ordinary Acquaintance with Military Affairs, and knew how to lay hold of all Advantages, ſpoke but Indifferently of his Highneſs's Services in the Field that Campaign, whatſoever he might deſerve for his Negotiations, which he made a Secret to all but the Empreſs and *Delphino*, alledg'd, That the Dexterity of the Enemy had prevented him in every Deſign, and that he was not without his Faults; in particular, want of Intelligence, which is one of the moſt requiſite Things for a General, that would be accompliſh'd in the Art of War. Of this Mind a Majority of both Orders in the *Senato* were thought to be, ſince neither one nor the other gave him their Thanks, and the Aſſembly of the *Mandarines*, which his Highneſs was a Member of, had their Debates interſpers'd with ſome Glances at his Conduct.

Novicius, that was always ready to improve every Opportunity for Miſchief, thought it Impardonable to let this Slip, and therefore, by the Advice of the *Juntillo*, Introduc'd the Stranger before ſpoken of, whom he kept ſtill ready for that purpoſe, into the Empreſs's Preſence, at a Time, when none but that Princeſs and *Montiana* were together. Now this Fellow,

Fellow, like another *Sinon* at the Betraying of *Troy*, had his Inſtructions to make great Profeſſions of Truth and Sincerity, which he perform'd to the Minuteſt Article, by acquainting *Palatina*, That the *Lilianian* King had offer'd ſuch and ſuch Conceſſions on his Part, the laſt Year, to procure the Repoſe of his Subjects and of *Britomartia*: That he engag'd by his Miniſters to Deliver up *Dundiria*, in the Condition it then was, and make Surrendry of ſeveral other important Conqueſts into her Hands: That he would have given a juſt and Reaſonable Satisfaction to all her Allies, and Unqueſtionable Security for the Performance of every individual Condition; but that *Mirabel*, and *Delphino* in Conjunction with the States of *Belgiania*, whom he had drawn over to his Intereſt, for the Sake of ſordid Lucre, and the great Advantages ariſing to them and their Familys, by the Continuance of the War, had obſtinately rejected thoſe Propoſals, contrary to her Majeſties Reaſons for taking Arms, which were to procure a Safe, Honourable and laſting Peace; in Defiance of all Juſtice and Equity; in Violation of the Reſpect that was due to the Imperial Dignity, the Duty that was owing to his Country, and the Love that he ſhould have born to his Fellow-Subjects.

Queen

Dunkirk

Marlborough
Dolphin
Holland

jects. *Palatina* heard this with the utmoſt Queen Concern, ſometimes giving way to theſe Sentiments, and ſometimes to others, as ſhe was divided between the Extreams of Jealouſy for her own Honour, Affection for her People, who were ready to Sink under the Burthen the War had fix'd upon them, and her Gratitude to the Prince who had done her ſo many and ſignal Services: Harley When *Novicius*, the verieſt Crocodile in Nature, who had Tears at Command, and never wanted for Words to accompany them, fell upon his Knees, and beſought Queen the Empreſs *not to think the Diſcoveries he had made proceeded from any other Motive than a juſt Concern for her Honour, and the Intereſts of his Dear Country. That for his* Marlborough *Part, he neither Envied Prince* Mirabel *for his immenſe Wealth, nor Power, that grew to ſuch a Prodigious Increaſe by it. That he ſhould be at Eaſe under all his Acquiſitions, did not he know that the too great Riches and Intereſt of a Subject had often endanger'd the Safety of the Crown; and he Reflected with Horror upon what might happen upon the like Occaſion, if not timely prevented: As for me,* ſaid the Crafty Diſſembler, ## *I am ſufficiently Rewarded in your Imperial Majeſty's Acceptance of my poor Services; that you are pleas'd to admit of my Labours by Night, and my unwearied Application*

plication by Day, in Writing your Diſpatches: Neither Houſes, Eſtates, Penſions or Titles, are the Things that affect my Care and Solicitude; thoſe make Impreſſions only upon the Covetous Mirabel, *and Perſons of his Complexion; I have no occaſion to be ſpur'd to the Performance of my Duty by Preſents of Lands and Pallaces, Jewels, and vaſt Sums of Money, and ſhould deteſt my ſelf for being able to ſhew coſtlier Gems, and finer Furniture than the Empreſs my Miſtreſs: But your Majeſty, who has rais'd this* Mandarine *to what he is, may be Offended to find the Creature of your own Power, ſubject to any Infirmities; I ſhall therefore beg leave to retire from your Preſence, with a Heart truly Senſibly of what is due to your Sacred Character, and my Wiſhes, that mine, and the greateſt Part of your moſt faithful Subjects Apprehenſions may be Ill-grounded.*

The Empreſs, whom he left under the greateſt Anxieties of Mind at his Departure, was for a while ſo divided between her Partiality to this New Favourite, and the Remembrance of *Mirabel*'s Glorious Atchievements, that ſhe could come to no Reſolutions touching *Novicius*'s Repreſentation: But at laſt, through the Inſtigation of *Montiana*, who ſtill continued in the Cloſet with her, and with all the Art imagi-

Mesham

nable,

nable, laid before her the Abuſe of her Imperial Authority; the Tyranny of her Miniſtry; the Cryes of her People for Peace, and the Fictitious Oppreſſions they labour'd under, through the means of Male-Adminiſtration, declar'd her Intentions to change Hands, and very ſpeedily Subſtitute others in the Room of the Perſons complain'd of.

In the mean time, while Matters were in this Diſpoſition for a Revolution at Court, and the Ring-Leaders of the Diſcontented Faction had nothing almoſt to do but to take Poſſeſſion of the New Dignities which they had allotted each other, *Soliterario* got the Secret from an *Honorato*, who was very Intimate with *Montiana*. This Gentleman had firſt enter'd into an Amorous Correſpondence with her, on Account of her Prevailing Intereſt at Court, therefore, after he had upon a certain Time anſwer'd her Demands, for ſhe was Importunate in Love Enquiries, ask'd her to put the Empreſs in mind of him, for ſuch a Place was vacant, and very proper for him, ſince he was too much a Man now, not to be advanc'd higher than a Page's Poſt. True, ſaid the Lady, you are a Man every Inch of you, and ſhall have a better Place than that very ſpeedily, for a very ſurprizing Change is near at Hand, and my *Polydoro* ſhall be one of the firſt provided for.

But

But whether he was weary of his Familiarities, and thought this the readieſt way to get rid of her, or whether he had at Heart the Services which the Miniſtry then in Being had done their Sovereign and their Country, or what is more likely, ſaw immediate Preferment the Conſequence of ſuch a Diſcovery, it is not in me to affirm, tho' it ended in one as above-mention'd.

Mirabel and *Delphino* were ſoon made acquainted with the Project on Foot, and took Counſel with their Friends how to Defeat the Execution of it. *Novicius*'s Correſpondencies Abroad had been ſometime before known to them, and they were within a Hair of Detecting him in the very Fact, when that Politico got Notice of it by ſome unforeſeen Accident, and under the Pretence of great Vigilance in his Office, ſeiz'd upon that very Under Agent they deſign'd to confront him with, and committed him to the *Tulliano* for the Crime of Leſe Majeſty. However, tho' this Countermine had ſome Effect, and blew up part of the Conceptions they had entertain'd, into Air, by ſhewing the Tokens of a feign'd Innocence to the Populace, who could never be induc'd to believe him Guilty, that Impriſon'd another for the very ſame Fact; they had Intereſt enough with the *Senato*, which was then Sitting, to get them

them to Examine into the Affair; accordingly a Deputation was made for that purpose to the *Tulliano*, who made their Report, That the Prisoner had confess'd the Fact for which he was Committed, but could not be induc'd to Divulge any of his Accomplices, tho' they had found out several Male Practices in a certain *Serivan*, the Duties of whose Post seem'd to have been on purpose neglected, which Amounted to something more than a bare Remissness. This Confession drew after it a terrible Punishment on the Offender, who was Sentenc'd to be flung Headlong from a certain Rock into the Sea, and who even just before his Execution, was so buoy'd up with the hopes of Life, as to persist in his Denial of having any one Confederate in his wicked Practices against the Welfare of the Government.

Various were the Opinions and Discourses of Men upon this Occasion: Some that were *Novicius*'s Friends, affirm'd, and not without Reason, That it was apparent he was Innocent, from the dying Attestation of the Guilty: Others, and they were of the same Stamp, made no Scruple to give out, That the Deputies from the *Senato* would have Brib'd the Criminal with hopes of Life, and great Sums of Money, to Accuse the Person whom their Enquiries were chiefly levell'd at; but People, who were more remark-

remarkable for Temper and a Biaſs of Mind that led to no Extreams, contented themſelves with avering, That if *Novicius* was not Guilty, he was not altogether Innocent, for making uſe of a Perſon who came to him with little or no Recommendation, entruſting him with Secrets of State, much above the Sphere of a Hackney *Scrivan*, and letting him into thoſe Miſteries of Government, that ought to have been withheld from Vulgar Eyes.

Whatſoever their Sentiments were, or might be, thoſe who Sate at Helm were firmly aſſur'd, the Ship of State cou'd never direct its Courſe without Splitting upon the Rock of inevitable Ruin, ſhould he be longer permitted to have a Hand at the Steerage; wherefore it was agreed amongſt them to wait upon the Empreſs *Palatina*, who was always loath, very loath to enter into any Extreams againſt any one without a perfect Proof of ill Deſigns and Practices, more eſpecially *Novicius*, who was ſo near in his Attendance about her, and had ingratiated himſelf with her by ſo many Tricks and Pretences, and would have fain Excus'd him, and put off her Anſwer to their Requeſt, 'till ſhe had Time to conſider and enter into the Merits of it. But when *Mirabel*, in the moſt Dutiful and becoming manner, had obſerv'd to her Majeſty that he could not continue in his Com-

mands

Harley Godolphin

mands without *Novicius*'s Diſmiſſion, and *Delphino* was Reſolute in his Denials of taking any further Care of the *Schaccario*, if he kept his Employment under her; ſhe gave way to their Entreaties, and acquieſc'd in the Truth of the Allegations that were brought againſt him, by prefering the Good of the whole Community to the Benefit of one Private Man, and by ſending him word, tho' not without extreme Violence, to the Good Will ſhe bore him, that he might make his Retreat from Court, whenſoever he pleas'd, for ſhe had no further need of his Service.

British

Thus was the *Britomartian* Empire preſerv'd by the Hand of Providence, when ſo many concurrent Circumſtances ſeem'd to be in a Conſpiracy againſt its Ruine; thus were the Machinations of *Novicius* defeated and render'd ſucceſsleſs, that would have Eclips'd its Glory, and made its Honour ſtand in need of being *Retriev'd* again, had *Mirabel* ceas'd to Command its Armies Abroad, or *Delphino* not continu'd to Manage and Husband its Revenues at Home; and thus was it put in a Condition not only to have given Laws to its Enemies, but to have ſecur'd a perpetual Tranquility to its Friends. Which, how it came to be out of, ſhall be made appear in *The Third Part of this Hiſtory*, that concludes with the Diſgrace of *Mirabel* and his Illuſtrious Aſſociates.

FINIS.

THE

HISTORY

OF

Prince *MIRABEL*'s

Infancy, Rise and Disgrace:

With the sudden Promotion of

NOVICIUS.

IN WHICH

Are Intermix'd all the INTRIGUES both AMOROUS and POLITICAL relating to those Memorable ADVENTURES: As also the CHARACTERS of the Old and New FAVOURITES of both SEXES in the COURT of *BRITOMARTIA.*

PART III.

Collected from the MEMOIRS *of a Courtier lately Deceas'd.*

LONDON: Read.

Printed for *J. Baker*, at the *Black Boy* in *Pater Noster Row.* 1712. Price 1 *s.*

Where may be had the First and Second Part, Pr. 1 s. each.

THE HISTORY OF Prince *MIRABEL*, &c.

PART III.

BUT tho' *Novicius* was remov'd from the Imperial Presence, *Palatina* could by no means be perſuaded to part with *Montiana*; her pretended Zeal for her Miſtreſs's Honour; her outward ſhew of Devotion; and her ſpecious Aſſurances of an Inviolable Fidelity, had ſo inſinuated themſelves into the Empreſs's Affections, that ſhe ſeem'd almoſt the better half of her, and no more to be ſeparated from her, than her own Being: Wherefore after the Chief Miniſters had happily laid aſide all other Obſtacles, in the Perſons of *Arcurio*, *Anſel-*

mo, *Henrico*, &c. and had try'd in vain to do the ſame by that Female Favourite, they contented themſelves with an Eſtabliſhment, which in all Appearance was too ſtrong to be ſhaken, but by a Power Superior to their own.

Their Intereſt was now thought to be ſo deeply grafted, and their Authority ſo firmly ſetled, that nothing but a Miracle could root it out, and unhinge it. As for *Montiana*, they look'd upon her as a Woman that had Wit and Addreſs enough to keep herſelf in her own Employments, but not Abilities enough to work them out of theirs; therefore *Mirabel* took the Field as uſual, while *Delphino*, with his Partizano's, buſied himſelf in his accuſtom'd Cares of providing for the Tranquility of the Empire at Home, and the Succeſs of its Armies Abroad.

To give the Particulars of this Campaign, and ſet it in its proper Light, to enumerate its Glorious Occurrences, or ſpeak rightly of the ſurpriſing Advantages that aroſe from it; in a word, to do Juſtice to the Valour of the Generals, and the Intrepidity of the other Officers, and Soldiers, requires the ſame Ardor with which they Fought, and the ſame Spirit with which they Conquer'd. Who but *Cæſar* himſelf could give a juſt and adequate Deſcription of *Cæſar*'s Victories? O Goddeſs of Battels Inſpire me!

O

O Thou! to whose Province it is allotted to Record Military Atchievements, assist me! while I bring the Champion of *Britomartia*, through Fields of Blood, to the Purchase of new Laurels, and attend upon his Collegue *Eugenio*, the *Allemannian* Hero, thro' Slaughter and Desolation. German Eugene.

The time was come, when the *Lillianians*, flush'd with the Success of Surprizing Two Open and Defenseless Towns, and the Princes of their Blood, should dare to make a shew of standing Prince *Mirabel* and his Illustrious Associate. They had, by means of an Indisposition, that retarded the Motions of the First of those Generals, and a long tiresome March, that hinder'd the last from joining him, form'd the Siege of *Oudenia*, which was no sooner known to the Confederates, but was so agreeable to them, that they all marched from the *Legato*, who was instantly recover'd at the very News of it, to the private Men, with all possible Diligence; reciprocally Encouraging one another to undergo the Difficulties of the way with certain Presages of Victory. So great was the Desire of the Soldiers for Action, that several, who were carried on Horses and Waggons before the Fight, dismounted when the Attack began, and tho' Weak and Ill, did very remarkable Service. The Enemy was very strongly Intrenched French Bruges. Oudenard

on a Rising Ground with a River before them, and Woods, Defiles, and Impervious Passes behind : But neither Woods, Rivers, or Entrenchments, could any way Dispirit or Intimidate the Gallant *Mirabel*; he gave Orders for the Troops immediately to Advance, and putting himself at the Head of a particular Legion, snatch'd the Standard out of one of his own Vexillans Arms, and carried it Undauntedly before them, that they might be induc'd, thro' the Apprehensions of losing it, to make after him, towards its Preservation. The Stratagem had its desired Effect, for tho' half the Army was not yet come up, and had not time to Form themselves into Order of Battel, the *Lillianians* gave way to the *Britomartian* Fury, and instead of making an Offensive War, which they had undertaken by this Siege, contented themselves with endeavouring to be upon the Defensive by a Precipitate Retreat. Here it was that young *Hanno*, *Palatina*'s Presumptive Heir, Sated his Unfledg'd Sword with Multitudes of the Slain; Here it was that *Mirabel*'s Example warm'd him to the Exercise of that astonishing Valour, that made him worthy of the Scepter of the whole Universe: Here it was that Prince *Eugenio* found the Steddiness of his good Genius, and that tho' he chang'd the Scene of Action, it would

would ſtill follow him to any Situation.

Mirabel having given Thanks to the Goddeſs of Victory for the Flight of the *Lilianians*, who loſt all their Baggage, and a prodigious Number of Men, propos'd the Siege of *Inſulata*; the Conqueſt of which would be of the greateſt Conſequence: This was readily agreed to by the other Generals, and the Army inveſted the Town for that purpoſe. Now this was a Place of great Strength, and eſteem'd by *Ludovico, Cailif*, or King of *Liliana*, as the brighteſt Jewel of his Crown: No leſs a Perſon than a Prince of the Firſt Rank was aſſign'd for its Chief Governour, who had under him ſeveral Prefecto's of the moſt approv'd Characters; it was likewiſe extraordinarily well ſtor'd with Men, Money, Proviſions and Ammunition, and had nothing wanting towards its Defence that Art or Nature could beſtow upon it. But by how much greater was the Difficulty of obliging it to Surrender, ſo much more Intenſe was the Prince's Reſolution to force it to that Compliance. He therefore left *Eugenio* to raiſe Batteries againſt it, while he took upon himſelf to Cover the Beſiegers from any Attempts the Enemy might make, who had gather'd Strength, and were aſſembled together again, ſince their laſt Defeat, to-

wards its Relief. Various were the Stratagems made use of by Assailants and Defendants, and Innumerable the Contrivances of the Two Grand Armies, the one frequently Endeavouring to draw the other to a General Engagement, and the other watching Opportunities to fling Succours into the Town, to Supply the Places of the Kill'd and Wounded. Here, they work'd under-ground, like Moles, to demolish the Ramparts; there, they run Counter-Mines to do the same by the Batteries form'd against them: On this side Men were tos's'd up into the Air from Explosions of unforeseen Cavities; on that, the Fall of Bulwarks and Fortifications made large Appertures and Breaches.

Bavaria When the Disloyal *Bavaro*, to give the Besiegers a Diversion, came with a Numerous Body of Forces, and sate down before Brussels *Bruxelia*, the Capital City of all *Flandria*, and in which the Chief Governour of all the Adjacent Provinces had his usual Residence. The Town was of great Importance, tho' in a manner Defenseless, because it was an Inlet into a Rich and Open Country, and a Place of great Wealth and Marlborough Traffick in itself; wherefore Prince *Mirabel*, who had Notice of its being Attack'd, flew immediately to its Assistance, and approach'd the *Bavaran*'s Army soon enough, to make him

him quit his Enterprize, after he had been Three times Repulſed by the Beſieged, who were but a handful of Men in Compariſon of the Aſſailants. From hence he return'd to his Poſt off of *Inſulata*, where *Eugenio* had made a conſiderable Progreſs in Reducing the City it ſelf; but for want of Ammunition could not carry on his Approaches as vigorouſly as he would againſt the Citadel. This the *Britomartian* Prince foreſaw, would tend to the Ruine of all their Schemes, did not he make ſufficient Proviſion for the Security of their Convoys, which were in Danger of being Intercepted by the Enemy, who had poſſeſs'd all the Avenues between him, and the Place from whence he receiv'd his Supplies. He therefore order'd out a Detachment to diſlodge them, or at leaſt to ſecure the Paſſage of what was wanted in his Camp. This Undertaking was committed to the Care of *Webelio*, who had been Inſtructed to draw his Troops up into ſuch and ſuch a Form, in caſe he was outnumber'd by the Enemy, which happen'd according to the Prince's Apprehenſions: For the *Lilianians*, in thoſe Parts, conſiſted of Five Stout Legions, when the Brave *Webelio*'s Little Army was ſcarce one. However, to purſue the Directions he had receiv'd, he drew his Men into Incomparable Order, and fell upon the Enemy, who advanc'd

vanc'd towards him from a large Plain, with ſuch Succeſs, that tho' they return'd to the Charge, Four or Five Times, they were ſtill beat back with incredible Slaughter, inſomuch that they left behind them many Officers of Diſtinction, as well as great Numbers of the Gregario's or Private Soldiers, that were Kill'd, Wounded, or taken Priſoners.

This Aſtoniſhing Succeſs furniſh'd the Beſiegers with Plenty of all Sorts, and it not being in the Power of the Enemy to Obſtruct the carrying on of the Works againſt the Citadel, they were brought to ſuch a Perfection as to Threaten a General Storm; wherefore they gave it into the Hands of the Adverſe Party upon Honourable Conditions, thereby conſigning over to them the Revenues of a Principality, in the Surrender of a Town, which by its Manufactures, Opulence, and Situation, was able to contribute more to the New Maſters of it, for carrying on the War, than half the Conqueſts they had acquir'd in the Preceeding Campaigns.

But tho' the Fatigues of a whole Summer, that had been ſpent in Action, and continual Application to War, might have reaſonably call'd for a Receſs from further Labours, yet Prince *Mirabel*, who had nothing more at Heart than to compel the *Lilinians* to accept of a ſpeedy Peace, lengthen'd

lengthen'd out the Campaign into the Depth of Winter, wisely foreseeing that should the Enemy keep Possession of the Two Towns they had Surpriz'd at the Opening of it, it would be of mighty Consequence to them in strengthning them in his Winter-Quarters, and in laying the adjacent Parts open to their Incursions. His Highness therefore order'd *Ganda*, which was one of them, to be Beleaguer'd, after having made the other submit to, and accept of a Garrison which he sent for that purpose. *Ganda* had, by order of his *Lilianian* Majesty, been supply'd with all things needful for its Defence, since it was made Tenable by the Accession of very strong Fortifications, and been provided with more than Twenty Thousand of his choicest Troops, under the Command of a General who was to regain a Reputation that was even almost lost by a former Miscarriage, and threaten'd with the highest Displeasure, should he not hold out to the last Extremity; But such was our Illustrious Hero's Constancy and Diligence; such his Unwearied Activity and Courage, that neither these, nor many other Obstacles, could Divert him from his Resolution; such the Felicity and Success that attended every Step he made towards the Attainment of New Advantages to the Publick, that he took it after Three Days lying before

fore it, tho' it might have held out as many Months, at a Time when the Froſt and Snow, and Wind and Air, ſeem'd to conſpire together to fruſtrate his Deſigns.

Thus ended a Campaign, the moſt Glorious, Active, and I may ſay Unparallel'd, if we conſider it's length; the many Stratagems of War that were uſed in it; the Difficulties that were Surmounted, and the Wonderful Period it was brought to, that ever was read in Hiſtory. Nor were either of the Two Houſes of the *Senato*, then Sitting, neglectful of paying a juſt Deference to him, that was the Inſtrument of ſuch great Succeſſes. The *Proatins* impatient of deferring their Acknowledgements till Prince *Mirabel* return'd from Abroad, (tho' *Novicius* did all he could, by his Adherents, to Blaſt his Reputation with the Laurels) *Rebelio* had gather'd from *Windalia*, and to make that important Action greater than any of his) iſſued out a *Decreto* for Thanks to be tranſmitted him by their Oratorio, which was done with all imaginable Obſervance, and had an Anſwer ſuitable, to the *Legato*'s great Modeſty, return'd to it; but the *Mandarines* took the Opportunity of doing it when he took his Seat the firſt Time in their Illuſtrious and Auguſt Aſſembly, by the Mouth of *Cupernico*, after this manner:

Lo. Cowper.

Moſt

Moſt Glorious, and Moſt High Prince,

I Have the Honour to be commanded again by this Aſſembly, to give your Bojarſhip *their moſt Hearty and Unanimous Thanks, for the great and Eminent Services you have perform'd this laſt Campaign, particularly to Her Imperial Majeſty and Her Empire, and in general to all her Allies.*

When I laſt obey'd the like Commands, I could not but infer from your Bojarſhips *former Succeſſes, we had ſtill more Reaſonable Expectations that you could not fail to improve them.*

I beg leave to Congratulate your Bojarſhip, *that the Obſervation then made, has prov'd, as indeed it was intended, perfectly true. I hope I ſhall not be thought to exceed my preſent Commiſſion, if being thus led to Contemplate the mighty Things your Princely Highneſs has done for us; I cannot conclude without acknowledging, with all Gratitude, the Providence of the Supreme Deity, in raiſing you up to be an Inſtrument of ſo much Good, in ſo Critical a Juncture, when it was ſo much wanted.*

To doubt an Anſwer from his Highneſs, full of Gratitude, for the Honour that was here

here done him, would be the greateſt Injuſtice that could be done him; Wherefore without being particular in the Subſtance of it, let it be known it was given with the profoundeſt Reſpect, and truly acceptable to the Perſons it was directed to. What I am to apprize the Reader of, is, that the *Lilianian* Court had been induc'd not only to think of an Accommodation with the Empreſs of *Britomartia*, and the States in Confederacy with her, from their continu'd Succeſſes; but by their own ſcarcity of Money and Corn, had actually made Overtures of Peace, a Copy of which was brought over by his Highneſs, to be laid before his Miſtreſs and her Grand Council the *Senato*. But theſe being thought not ſufficient to Ground a Treaty upon, tho' the Allies were willing to conſent to ſuch Terms as were Reaſonable for the future Tranquility of the Univerſe; the *Mandarine, Somerio*, who was then Prefecto of the Concilio, and ſuppos'd to know the Intentions of the Imperial Court, made a Motion to Obteſt and beſeech the Empreſs, that her Majeſty would be pleas'd to take Care at the Concluſion of a War, that the *Lilianian* King might be oblig'd to own her Title, and the Right of Succeſſion in the *Reformato* Line, in Defiance of a certain *Spuriato*; and alſo to remove that *Spuriato* out of his Dominions. It was like-

likewiſe propos'd in the Houſe of *Proutins* by Seignior *Urbano*, who ſucceeded *Novicius* as *Scrivan* to *Palatina*, in order to make the Conditions as Advantageous to the Trading Part of *Britomartia* as poſſible; 'That the aforeſaid Empire having been at 'a vaſt Expence of Blood and Treaſure 'for the Proſecution of that neceſſary War, 'it was but juſt that they ſhould reap ſome 'Benefit by the Peace. And the Town of '*Dundiria* being a Neſt of Banditti, that 'infeſted the Sea and Land, and did infi-'nite Miſchief to Trade; it was but rea-'ſonable, that the Demoliſhing of the For-'tifications and Harbour ſhould be inſiſted 'upon in the enſuing Treaty of Peace.

Both theſe Propoſals were inſtantly agreed to, and Prince *Mirabel* was Inveſted with full Powers, in Conjunction with the *Mandarine Hortenſio*, to be Commiſſioners on the Part of *Britomartia*. To give you the Character of this laſt Deligate, is a Task that would exhauſt Deſcription itſelf. He was Young, Honeſt, and of a try'd Experience, infinitely Superiour to his Years. The firſt Qualifications did not Subject him to thoſe *Juvenile* Inclinations which Men on the wrong ſide of Conſideration, too frequently entertain: The Second had gifted him with a Diſdain of any Siniſter Practice, any Selfiſh, Corrupt or Vitious Deſign: He was a Man of

of Integrity himſelf, and of Sagacity enough to diſtinguiſh thoſe of the ſame Temper from Men of Artificial Diſguiſes, whoſe Words and Intentions were of quite contrary Complexions: The laſt entituled him to a Revenue that was juſtly pay'd him for the great Improvements he had made from a Liberal Education, an Unwearied Search into the Archives of moſt Courts of the Univerſe, a View of their Polities and Cuſtoms, a Knowledge of their Languages and different Pretenſions. In a word, he was Maſter of all Things neceſſary to make a great Man, and deſtitute of no one Virtue or Excellence that was requiſite to the finiſhing of a Good One.

Two ſuch Deputies, as *Mirabel* and he, reflected Honour back upon the Commiſſion they were adorn'd with, and to hear the One excite every One's Admiration by the Calmneſs of his Arguments, as well as the Cogency; and to be preſent, when the Other, diſplay'd the Sophiſtry of the Enemies Propoſals, with a Vehemence of Perſuaſion peculiar to himſelf, was what Charm'd the *Lilianians* themſelves into ſuch a Reſpect for their Eloquence and Juſtice, that they almoſt comply'd with every Thing that was urg'd on their Part. But as the Monarch who ſent them upon that Errand, was Fraudulent and Infidious, and only

only meant to Amuſe thoſe that were at War with him, and make them ſlacken their Preparations for an early Campaign; ſo tho' the Preliminaries were Sign'd on all Sides, and even the Ambaſſadors of that Crown had engag'd, by their Hand-Writing, to Aſſent to Juſt and Honourable Terms, yet he ſent Orders for thoſe Miniſters to leave the Place where the Negotiations were ſet on Foot, and break off further Conferences.

Hereupon the Confederated States, one and all, enter'd into Vigorous Reſolutions of purſuing the War till the Common Enemy was brought to Reaſon; and Prince *Mirabel* and *Hortenſio*, having had their reſpective Thanks for their ſteady Behaviour in this Affair, and their inimitable Conduct; the firſt would loſe no time of ſhewing his Reſentment for being trifled with by an Enemy whom he had ſo often put to the Rout, but ſet out immediately for the Army; the laſt likewiſe went upon the Duties of his Office, as Nuntiato Extraordinary at the Court of *Belgiana*, and purſuant to his Credentials, took up his Reſidence there, to Cultivate a ſtrict Friendſhip between Her Imperial Majeſty and thoſe Potentates whom ſhe was enter'd into Engagements with for the Common Benefit of Mankind.

The Allies, in general, being much Exasperated that the hopes of Peace were thus eluded by the *Lilianians*, set themselves earnestly at Work to make them feel the Want of it; wherefore as soon as the Troops of each Nation had come to one General Encampment, and his Highness, the Prince, found it would be a Work of Difficulty to draw them out from behind their strong Lines, where they had Entrench'd themselves; he, in Concert with the *Sabundian Archon*, *Eugenio*, form'd a Resolution to Besiege *Nervia*, a Town of great Importance and incredible Strength: He wisely foresaw that the Enemy must either Face him and give him Battle to prevent its falling into his Hands, or more and more Despirit their Fugitive Army, by suffering it to be taken before their Faces. Add to this, that an Acquisition of such vast Consequence, would impower him to extend his Conquests much farther, and carry the War as it were into the very Bowels of the Enemies Country. It would secure *Insulata* from all Hostile Incursions, and enlarge the Sphere of Contributions. In a word, it would enable him to force the *Lillianians* to come to Terms in good earnest, and, unless it was their Design to hazard all they were possess'd of, to accept of the

the Conditions which had been offer'd them.

In the mean time *Montiana* was not Idle, she knew that the Empress parted with *Novicius* with great Reluctance; she knew that favourable Opportunities were always to be laid hold of, and therefore when *Palatina* was Unbosoming herself of her Secrets to her, with her usual freedom, and was lamenting the great Havock the War made of her most faithful Subjects, the heavy Taxes they groan'd under on Account of it, and the deplorable Circumstances they were yet to be involv'd in from its longer Continuance: *Ah! Madam*, said the Traitoress, Mirabel *has none of these Thoughts, and is at this Time Rioting in Blood and Slaughter, Projecting New Schemes for the Destruction of your Majesty's Forces against Stone Walls, and Meditating upon New Pensions and Palaces, while the Faithful and Loyal* Novicius, *that has serv'd you without Fee or Reward; has labour'd by Day, and been wakeful by Night for the Preservation of your Imperial Grandure; has been incessant in his Endeavours to restore Peace to your poor undone People, is never to be admitted into your Presence again.* At this the Empress, thro' the Impulse of a generous Credulity, which she was but too apt to give way to, sigh'd, without any manner

of Reply, as if ſhe was ſenſible of the Truth of what had been told her, which made the Crocodile, who had Tears at Command, and ſeem'd to Weep out of meer Reſpect for her Miſtreſs, go on with her Diſcourſe after this manner: *But what is this Gentleman fallen under your Diſpleaſure for? Only for endeavouring to free his Sovereign from the Bondage ſhe was, and ſtill is, in, through the Haughtineſs of her own Servants. He had nothing more in View than to purchaſe* Palatina's *Enlargement from being Impriſon'd in her own Court, by* Mirabel's *Diſmiſſion from it, and had no other Inducement to Attempt the Removal of* Delphino *and his Accomplices, than the Empreſs's Safety. Conſider, Madam, that the* Britomartian *Laws Condemn no Perſon that is unheard; that* Novicius *has not been admitted to have the Honour of Clearing himſelf; that a Monarch ſo Tender and ſo Good as your Majeſty, cannot but have Compaſſion for a Gentleman whoſe only Crime (if that can be called one) is Exceſs of Zeal for your Service. Think, Ah! Think of his unwearied Zeal in the Duties of his Office, and keep in Memory what Diligence he has ever us'd in the Performance of them. Had he ſought Honour or Preferments for himſelf; had he Aggrandiz'd his Family by the Chief Poſts of the Empire; had he Intercepted the Beams of Majeſty from Shining*

on

on any other than his own Creatures, or exhauſted your Treaſures by more than Imperial Edifices, then had he been worthily Expell'd from Court, and deſervedly Baniſhed even from the Converſation of Men; but he has acted the Reverſe of it. Whom has he Introduc'd into your Preſence, but Men of Probity and Underſtanding, Men of Piety and Experience? Whom has he provided for but ſuch as had the greateſt Deference for the Supreme Authority, ſuch as manag'd your Imperial Affairs for the Publick Advantage, and the Honour of the Crown, without any Retroſpect to themſelves or their own Emolument? She would have went on in her Harangue, but *Palatina* bid her deſiſt, and told her ſhe had ſaid enough; that for her Part ſhe believ'd *Novicius* was the Man ſhe Repreſented him to be, but that ſhould he be admitted into her Preſence, there were curious Eyes in every Corner, which ſhe dreaded the Conſequence of. However, upon *Montiana*'s Engagement of Introducing him unobſerv'd, ſhe gave Conſent to receive him in her Cloſet, at the Dead of the Night.

The time appointed came, and *Novicius* being introduc'd up the Back-Stairs, flung himſelf at the Empreſs's Feet, in a Poſture that at once beſpoke her Pity and Attention. *I come*, ſaid the Diſſembler, *May it pleaſe your*

your Majesty, to offer up my Life and Fortunes to your Majesty's Displeasure, since neither of them can be of any use to me, while I am sinking under the Weight of it. The Loss of both will be grateful to the Happy Mirabel, *and would be purchas'd at any Rate, by the Fortunate* Delphino, *who might then have it in their Power to Enslave their Sovereign, and as it were, put Fetters of Gold upon the Imperial Authority. Not but would your Majesty permit, I could yet make use of both in rescuing you out of their Hands, and delivering you from the Violence of your Oppressors, that Dictate when they should receive Commands, and Controul your Opinion when they should shew ready Obedience: Then, and not till then, can you reassume the Reins of Government; then, and not till then, be properly said to Sit on the Throne of your Illustrious Predecessors; then to Sway the Scepter of the* Britomartian *Empire, and Merit that of the whole Universe. But why do I take upon me to Insinuate any thing to your Majesty that am a Creature not worthy of your Notice; that am baniſh'd from your Court, and remov'd from your Presence? What remains for me to Employ my self in, if it is possible I can survive my present Misfortunes, is, to Pray for your Majesty's Health and Prosperity; to be incessant with the Powers above for the Preservation of your Sacred Person,*

Perſon, and to Implore that Divine Being who has the Government of this Lower World in his Diſpoſal, ſo to order and bring about Affairs, that if you will not be reſtor'd to the full Exerciſe of your Imperial Dignity by Novicius, *you may not be Depos'd from it by* Mirabel *and* Delphino.

The Empreſs was Stung with Reflexions on the laſt Expreſſions, and riſing from her Chair, took him up with Promiſes of taking his Counſel, as it ſhould be privately imparted to her; but injoin'd him to abſent himſelf ſtill from Court, only at ſuch Times as ſhe ſhould give Directions for, leſt the Buſineſs ſhould take Air, and he be loſt beyond hopes of compleating his Deſigns. Theſe Gracious Aſſurances gave the *Trickſter* new Life, and he was ſcarce dreſs'd the next Morning, but he and *Arcurio* and *Montiana* met at *Henrico*'s Houſe, where it was concluded amongſt them to hire certain Incendiaries amongſt the *Sacriſto's* of the *Montalti*, to give out from their ſeveral *Roſtro's*; That Princes held their Power only from Heaven; that they were Uncontroulable in their Will and Pleaſure, might do what they would with their Subjects Lives and Eſtates; had an Undefeaſible Right, and ſhould have Obedience pay'd to them in all Things, without Re-

ſerve or Limitation. This, cry'd *Novicius*, will do our Work; for thoſe who laid aſide *Draco* for Propogating theſe Doctrines, will certainly accuſe the Prieſts of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours that ſhall dare ſpread them again: And then there will be ſuch work, as I'll engage, my Friends, ſhall bring our Conſultations to bear. For, you know the Empire is full of Devotionaliſts, and if we can but get them to Impriſon One or Two of their *Sacriſto's*, and after that exclaim againſt the Authors of their Impriſonment, for being Rigorous againſt Men that only have done the Duties of their Holy Function, we are made for ever: but leave this to me, againſt the next Seſſion of *Proatins*, I have a Man in my Eye that has Courage enough to ſay whatſoever I ſhall direct him.

To return to *Mirabel*; he was performing Wonders in the Field, while theſe Ingrates were ſtudying Treachery in the Cabinet, and thought of nothing leſs than ſuch a Retaliation for the Hazards he was undergoing. He was buſied in Storms, and Exercis'd in Preparations for a general Aſſault, which neither the Sallies from the Enemy, the Springing of Mines, nor all the Arts of a Defenſive War could hinder. Wherefore the Town of *Nervia* ſurrender'd upon Honourable Articles, as ſometime after

after did the Caſtle (that was thought Impregnable, not only by Reaſon of its Situation, but the Works which it had been ſtrengthen'd by) upon Diſcretion, after a very obſtinate Defence; wherein the Governour ſhew'd his Skill in Military Accompliſhments.

But as a Fortreſs of ſuch Prodigious Strength, and ſo Terrible by the Beſieged, could not be taken without great Effuſion of Blood, ſo his Enemies at Home improv'd this very Conqueſt to his Diſadvantage, and made uſe of his very Succeſſes for ſo many Arguments of his Want of Conduct. *Montiana* deafned the Empreſs's Ears with the Cries of her dying Subjects, whoſe Brains were knock'd out againſt Stone Walls, to perpetuate the Honour and Dignity of her Aſpiring General; *Henrico* diſh'd out Invectives in Print, to perſwade the People that the *Britomartian* Empire contributed their Blood and Treaſure towards taking Towns for other People to be poſſeſs'd of them, who might one Day turn their Revenues againſt thoſe that had been at ſuch vaſt Expence, for their Sake; and *Arcurio* laid it down for a Maxim in Law, and with a tolerable Emphaſis, That it was againſt all Right and Equity for any Subject to be laviſh of the Lives of his Fellow Creatures. Nor was *Novicius* backward in com-

compaſſing Sea and Land, in order to gain over Proſelites to his Intereſt, which he had Artifice and Diſſimulation enough to make large Increaſes to every Day. Theſe were the Returns pay'd the Prince by his own Country-Men, while Aliens and Strangers were ſtruck with Admiration at his Wonderful Atchievements! This was the Gratitude of ſuch as could not bear with any Merit Superior to their own, or Applaud any Enterprize which they had no Hand in, tho' it rais'd the Reputation of the Land of their Nativity!

However, *Mirabel* ſtood by his Reſolutions of finiſhing the War as ſoon as poſſible, and Decamp'd with Intention to make himſelf Maſter of the Strong Fortreſs of *Moneſia*, or come to a Deciſive Action with the Enemy, if they endeavour'd to prevent the Siege of it. The *Lilianians* had drain'd all their Garriſons, and Headed by their Two Chief *Legato's*, had ſtop'd up the Avenues to it, by Double and Treble Intrenchments. Their Army was much more Numerous; their Troops leſs Fatigu'd, and they had all that Art and Nature could do to perſwade them to ſuſtain an Attack. Their King had ſent every one of them Promiſes of Preferment, upon Diſcharging their Duty like Valiant Officers and Soldiers, and their Generals had animated them

Rank

Rank by Rank, to such a Degree, that they seem'd ascertain'd of Victory. Their Camp was as Impervious as a Regular Fortification, and they seem'd rather, by their Countenance and Disposition, to expect a formal Siege, than an Assault: But *Santo Georgio* was the *Britomartian* Word, and the Prince advanc'd, and made appear that nothing is impossible to Men that had such a Leader, and were resolv'd either to Conquer or Die. The Troops he expected to join him, in the room of those who Garrison'd *Nervia*, were not yet come up, and several other Accidents concur'd to make the Attempt Hazardous. However, in Confidence of the Bravery and Goodness of his Soldiers, he put himself at the Head of the Front Line, and said:

St. George

Tournay

Gentlemen and Fellow-Soldiers,

THIS is the Day that we have so long sought for; these are the Troops that we have so ardently been in quest of; and this the Camp you shall speedily have the Spoils of. We have nothing to do for this end, but to call to mind the Trophies of Blenia, *and set before our Eyes what we have before done in the Battles of* Schelbergia, Ramlia, *and* Oudenia. *Let us dwell upon the Memory of past Actions, and think what is still owing to Posterity.*

Blenheim
Schellenberg
Ramillies
Oudenarde

Poſterity. How we are to Tranſmit the Liberties of Allemannia *and* Britomartia *undiminiſh'd and entire to them; how we are to Eſtabliſh the* Belgianian *States in the Freedom they have purchas'd with their Blood, and how we are to Reſcue the* Iberian *Nation from Fraud and Violence, from Tyranny and Oppreſſion: Words would fail me to recount the Conſequences of what is to be expected from this Days Service, a failure in which muſt blaſt all our former Laurels, and remove out of Humane Remembrance our late Glorious Undertakings. Come, therefore, my Fellow Soldiers, preſs forward with me to the Cauſe of Honour, and all that is Praiſe-worthy. I deſire no Task of you but what I ſhall readily do, and invite to Attempt no Difficulty which I ſhall not be a Sharer with you in, my Self.*

He ſpoke, and having drawn his Sword, and order'd the Trumpets to Sound the Charge, he led his Men to the Attack, who follow'd him with all poſſible Vigour and Alacrity.

Noiſe and Confuſion ſoon enſu'd, and the Cries and Groans of the Dying on both Sides, made *Bellona* look Ghaſtly and Terribly: Thrice did *Mirabel* thro' Thouſands and Thouſands of Deaths bring his Troops up to the Head of the Enemies Intrench-

ments;

ments; Thrice was he Repuls'd with great Loſs, when coming the Fourth Time to the Onſet, with loud Clamours of *Santo Georgio, Santo Georgio,* the *Lilianians* could no longer ſtand the Fury of the Charge; but ſuffer'd the Aſſailants to break through them, and, when over the Barricadoes, to form themſelves into a Regular Body. As ſlaughter had Glutted itſelf ſome Hours before, ſo it continu'd to Gorge itſelf with Human Blood, and the *Lilianians*, in their Turn, came to drive the *Federato's* from the Poſts they had lodg'd themſelves in. When their Prime *Legato* was Wounded and carry'd out of the Field, which diſcourag'd them ſo, that without Rallying any more, they left a Compleat Victory to the Prince and his Army, who purſu'd them, and took and kill'd abundance of Officers and Soldiers in their Flight: They likewiſe made themſelves Maſters of many Standards and Colours, with other Appurtenances belonging to a Routed Army.

When this Battle was over, which laſted Six Hours and a half, the *Federato's* Generals were amaz'd at what Difficulties they had Surmounted, at Sight of the Advantageous Poſts from which they had driven the Enemy; for indeed all the Officers and Soldiers of the Adverſe Part, had ſhewn in this Obſtinate Engagement, as great Reſolution,

lution, Intrepidity and Firmneſs, as ever were even known in theſe latter Times, or ſtand Recorded in Antient Story, and either Spirited by their Intrenchments, or Animated by the Shame of their former Defeats, defended themſelves with unexpected Bravery from half an Hour paſt Eight in the Morning, till half an Hour paſt Two in the Afternoon. It is true, indeed, they were forc'd to give way to the Superior Courage and Good Fortune of the Allies, whoſe Generals were, during the whole Fight, continually at the Head of the Troops in the Heat of the Action. Upon the whole matter, thoſe who pretended to Judge impartially of the Battel, were of Opinion, That all Things conſider'd, the *Federato's* gain'd a very Remarkable and Glorious Victory; but paid ſo dear for it, that ſome who were of *Novicius*'s Party ſaid, Two ſuch Victories more would have undone them; and on the other Hand there were not wanting thoſe that affirm'd, That tho' the *Lilianians* were beaten from their fortify'd Camp, and loſt the Field of Battle, yet they *Retriev'd* their former Reputation; but then their not attempting afterwards to Relieve *Moneſia*, as it expos'd their Impotence, ſo did it make appear, that their Loſs was much greater than they gave out.

This

This Action at *Blarenia* being over, the Victorious Army was order'd to Encamp a little beyond the Battle, which was cover'd with the Bodies of Men Dead, Dying and Wounded, and which gave ſignal Opportunities to Prince *Mirabel* of giving freſh Inſtances of his Generoſity and Humanity. He rode over the Plain, where the poor Creatures on both Sides lay extended, viſited the Intrenchments, which were full of ſuch as without help muſt have immediately Periſh'd, and gave Orders that Care ſhould be taken both of Friends and Enemies; but above all, he diſtinguiſh'd himſelf in the Preſervation of a certain *Lilianian* Tribune, whom he had formerly known during his Reſidence at that Court, and ſeen to perform Wonders in the Battle: The Unfortunate Gentleman was lying amongſt the Slain, with a large Diamond that hung at the bottom of a Ribband about his Neck, that betoken'd him to be of the Order of *Santo Loviſio*, and a Centinel was juſt going to diſpatch him for the ſake of the Plunder: With that the Prince call'd out to the Fellow, and commanded him to forbear, and he would Ranſom the Officer's Body at the Price of whatſoever ſhould be found about him. Accordingly, by a nearer View of him, he Jump'd from his Horſe, and bound up his Wounds

Wounds with his own Scarf, as he was almoſt ready to Expire. By this means the Tribuno's Life was ſav'd, and he, after he was cured by the Prince's own Surgeon, at his proper Charge, diſmiſs'd to his Poſt in the Enemies Army; the Soldier had likewiſe Five Hundred Chequins of Gold given him in Lieu of the Ribban of the Order; which may ſerve as an Anſwer to all thoſe Scandalous Reports, that took Air amongſt the Factious of thoſe Times, concerning *Mirabel*'s Avarice and Parſimony.

The Siege of *Moneſia* having been carried on with the ſame Succeſs as the Battle had been fought, and the Town Surrender'd to his Highneſs, it was thought fit to incommode the Troops no longer, but to diſpoſe of them, which was done, into Winter Quarters: Accordingly the Army took ſeveral Routs, and the Prince having refus'd to give Ear to great Offers from *Liliana*, to promote a General Peace with *Britomartia*, took Shipping for that Country, little thinking that a Campaign which had been ſo fruitful of Glorious Events, and had gone beyond whatever he made before ſhould make his Courage to be call'd in Queſtion, or his Conduct Diſapprov'd. But ſuch was the Malice of his Enemies, that they Suck'd Poiſon out of his very Laurels, and turn'd what ſhould have won their

their Reverence and Esteem, into the baseſt Uſe that it could have been put to.

It is the Part of an Hiſtorian, here to obſerve that one Prince *Bellcampo*, a *Mandarine* whoſe Youth had too much got the Aſcendant over his Reaſon, and whoſe Ambition was the moſt predominant Paſſion he was ſway'd by, left the Army ſoon after the Battle before-mention'd, and came over to *Britomartia* with all the Marks of Diſſatisfaction imaginable: He complain'd that he had been purpoſely expos'd by *Mirabel*'s Orders to all the Heat of the Action; that the moſt Difficult Poſts had been aſſign'd him, for no other end than that he might go upon Attacks which were next to Impoſſibilities of being carried, and periſh in the Attempt; that the Lives of the whole Soldiery were made light of, and flung away upon every Triffling Occaſion, with many other Querimonious Reflexions that highly Reflected upon the Prime *Legato*. This Prince was a Man of Excellent Endowments, and of great Authority in that Part of the Empire where his Eſtate lay, ſo that it was of great Conſequence to the Conſpiracy then forming againſt the Illuſtrious *Mirabel* and his Friends, to draw him over to its Intereſt. The Faction had long before given out Remonſtrances of the ſame Tendency, and hug'd themſelves to think

of the mighty Weight that a Perſon of *Bellcampo*'s Power and High Birth would give to what was in Agitation. *Novicius* therefore did not fail to attend upon him every Day, to Careſs him for his Diſcoveries, and Inſinuated himſelf into his Eſteem by repeated Suggeſtions of the ſame Nature as his own: He told him, that his Anceſtors had better Notions of Liberty, than to ſubmit tamely to the Tyranny of Two or Three Great Miniſters; and that he acted worthy of the Blood he was Deſcended from, by Treading in their Steps. He furthermore left him with many Aſſurances of the ſtricteſt Regard for his Service, in joining Reſentments with his, and employing his Solicitations with thoſe of his Friends, for a Satisfaction ſuitable to the Largeneſs of the Indignity he receiv'd from *Mirabel*, by the Means of his Creatures amongſt the *Proatins*.

The Thoughts of Revenge are known to have a great Influence upon Inflam'd Spirits, and this young Prince's Blood was too Warm not to Fire him with Indignation at the ſuppos'd Affronts he had receiv'd. He Meditated nothing but getting into the Chief Command of the Army himſelf after *Mirabel*'s Removal from his Poſt, and fancied himſelf, that very Inſtant, in Poſſeſſion of the Military Battoon, ſo that he very readily reſign'd himſelf up to any Meaſures that

that were to be taken by way of Oppoſition to thoſe which had been Concerted by that Prince and his Friends, for the Honour of the Empreſs, and the Glory of their Country. Thus was he Unhappily drawn in to Side with a Party which he was not ſo much as Intruſted with the Secrets of, (for he was to know nothing of the *Sacriſto's* Deſign, and the Meaſures which had been taken by thoſe who call'd themſelves his Aſſociates, to make that *inſignificant Tool* Belch out Sedition to Inflame the People) and thus was he inveigled into a Compliance with Schemes which he afterwards ſhew'd his Abhorrence of, by a Vote againſt that very Incendiary who was to bring them to bear.

'Twas high time likewiſe that *Tolbozio* ſhould come upon the Stage of Action, and recall'd from Abroad, adminiſter more readily to *Novicius*'s Projects, that were now grown Ripe for Execution. He therefore with his *Lavinian* Lady came to Court, and was very graciouſly receiv'd, much about the ſame time as *Mirabel* came to his Apartments there, after the Glorious Fatigues of a very hazardous Campaign. But as the laſt of theſe Princes is the Principal Perſon concern'd in this Hiſtory, ſo the Writer of it holds himſelf oblig'd to be more particular in the Circumſtances of his Re-

ception. He had no ſooner taken his Seat as uſual amongſt the *Mandarines*, but the Sigillario was again order'd to Compliment him, and ſpoke to this Effect:

THAT he was Commanded by the Mandarines *to give his Highneſs the Thanks of their Aſſembly for his continued Services to Her Imperial Majeſty and the Publick, during the laſt Campaign. Of which nothing could be greater ſaid than what her Majeſty (who always ſpoke with the utmoſt Certainty and Exactneſs) had declar'd from the Throne, that* it had been at leaſt as Glorious as any that preceeded it. *But that this Repetition of the Thanks of that Auguſt Houſe, had this Advantage of the former, that it muſt be look'd upon as added to, and ſtanding on the Foundations already laid in the Publick Records, for the preſerving his Memory freſh to all future Times, ſo that his Highneſs had alſo the Satisfaction of ſeeing the everlaſting Monument of his Glory riſe every Year much higher.* To this he join'd his Wiſhes, *That Providence might continue in a Wonderful Manner to preſerve ſo invaluable a Life, that he might not only add to that Structure, but Finiſh all with the Beauties and Ornaments of an Honourable and Laſting Peace.*

To

This *Mirabel* thought fit to make Answer to in these Words:

Most Illustrious *Mandarines*,

I Look upon it as the greatest Mark of Honour I could receive, that your Mandarineships *are pleas'd to take Notice of my Endeavours to serve the Empress and my Country. I beg leave to do Justice to all the Officers and Soldiers, who have served with me: It is not possible for Men to shew more Zeal for Her Majesty's Service, or greater Bravery than they have done.*

The *Proatins* did him the same Honours, and were answer'd much to the same purpose. But I should have told you before I brought my Hero to *Britomartia*, that the *Lilianian* King, to make a shew of his Desires of Peace, to his Poor undone Subjects, had propos'd once more, by a Letter from one of his Ministers, to enter upon a Treaty on certain specious Proposals, much to the Advantage of the Common Cause, and having in vain attempted the Fidelity of the Prince by large Promises, in order to Consent to certain Conditions, seem'd then to set himself in good earnest to the bringing about this desireable Work. Of this Notice was given by *Mirabel* to his Mi-

ſtreſs, the Empreſs, who gave leave to enter upon any Negociations that might facilitate an Honourable and Laſting Peace. Whereupon Paſsports were ſent to the *Lilianian* Court for what Nuntiato's they would give Directions to, upon that Affair. Accordingly Two Miniſters came from thence with Publick Characters to *Belgiania*, whoſe Arrival there, was no ſooner known to the *Britomartian Senato*, but they inſtantly made Application to the Throne, that his Highneſs ſhould immediately be diſpatch'd thither likewiſe to take care of Her Imperial Majeſty's Intereſts and thoſe of her Empire.

I ſhould alſo have inſerted in its due Place, That after ſeveral Conſultations between *Novicius* and his Friends, that Crafty Politico thought fit to play the *Sacriſto* at that Juncture upon the Miniſtry then in being. And what did that Hot-brain'd Incendiary do, but, according to his Inſtructions, on a Day ſet apart to Commemorate the Deliverance of the Empire from an intended Inſurrection, endeavour to Inflame it, with the wildeſt Notions that ever were heard of. He got up into the Pulpit, and their did he Thunder out his *Anathema's* in ſuch a manner, againſt the Practices of thoſe who were at that Time in High Places of Truſt, as to call for the Notice of all that

that heard him. He told the Magiſtrates of the Metropolis, that they perverted Juſtice, and did things much unworthy of their High Stations; he inveigh'd againſt the Court for ſiniſter Deſigns in View; and exhorted the Populace, from falſe Poſitions of the Temple's being in Danger, to take up Arms and Dethrone thoſe that held the Reins of Government immediately under the Empreſs. In ſhort, he caſt moſt bitter Reflections upon the Revolution, that was brought to paſs under the Emperor *Aurantio*, and cry'd up *Palatina*'s Hereditary Right, when had it not been for that Revolution, ſhe would never have Reign'd over *Britomartia*: He made Invectives againſt his Superiors for Tyranny and Oppreſſion, when but for their ſetting aſide *Draco* for the Exerciſe of theſe Two Vices, the whole Conſtitution had been totally Unhing'd and Subverted. To this he added his Apprehenſions and Concern for the Empreſs herſelf, upon whoſe Preſervation the Welfare of her People ſolely depended, and did it with ſuch a Pathetick Vehemence of Expreſſion, as gain'd Credit from moſt that heard him. He told his Audience that the poor *Palatina* was little better than a Slave to her own Servants; that ſhe was the moſt Juſt, Good and Gracious of all Sovereigns, and they the moſt Vile, Ar-

London

William Queen

K. James

Queen

H

Litrary, and Wicked of all Subjects; and not content with Haranguing his Audience out of their Senſes after this Faſhion, he dealt about the Poiſon, by diſperſing Copies of theſe bitter Invectives through every Province of the Empire, that the Subjects might be awaken'd at their *Prince's* and their *Temples* Suppoſititious Danger.

Novicius foreſaw, from the Temper of the *Senato*, that they would not tamely bare with theſe Indignities put upon the Adminiſtration, and therefore, by his Agents, puſh'd them forwards upon Extreams, to ſhew their Reſentment. He knew that amongſt the *Proatins* were ſome Sycophants, who to make their Court to Perſons in High Stations, would Exaggerate this Offence to the greateſt Degree, and therefore work'd themſelves to Complaints and Invectives againſt *Ærifacio*'s Proceedings (for that was the Name of the Mad *Sacriſto*) and unprecedented Accuſations. There was One *Eborocano*, Son to a Patriarcho of that Name, ſitting in the Houſe, who to patch up a Decay'd Fortune, and obtain a Penſion from the Miniſtry for his better Subſiſtance, was always ready to ſhew exceſs of Zeal for their Honour and Service, and this was the Man whom he pitch'd upon to Arraign the Diſcourſe above-mention'd, and who did it with ſuch an Air, for he was poſſeſs'd

poſſeſs'd of Parts and Eloquence enough, tho' he had not Judgment enough to know that he was made a Tool of, as to obtain a *Decreto*, not only for the Author's Commitment, but his Tryal for High Crimes and Miſdemeanours, not as a Common Offender in the Ordinary Courts of Juſtice, but in the moſt Publick manner that a Delinquent of the higheſt Nature could be expos'd by.

Thoſe that ſeemingly forwarded this Tryal, were not Ignorant of the Commiſeration which the common ſort of People generally have for Men under Diſtreſs, eſpecially ſuch as wear the Sacred Habit, which entitles them to a more than Ordinary Reverence and Reſpect. They could not but be appriz'd of the Sentiments of the Subjects, when One whoſe Office it was to Preach up Duty and Submiſſion to the Sovereign, ſhould be call'd in Queſtion, and Impriſon'd for ſo doing, rightly judging that they would immediately call his Cauſe the Cauſe of Religion and Injur'd Majeſty, and Subſcribe to any Remonſtrance in ſuch a Man's Favour. Therefore they mix'd themſelves (by *Novicius*'s Orders) with the *Proletarian* Rabble, buzz'd intended Perſecutions in their Ears, and intimated to them that this was but the Prelude to the Impriſonment of the Empreſs herſelf, ſince thoſe

thoſe that had the Inſolence openly to Summon an Expounder of Religious Inſtitutes before them, merely (as they took care to give out) for dehorting People from the Practice of Reſiſtance to Princes, would of neceſſity put that Reſiſtance in force upon any proper Occaſion, contrary to their Faith and Allegiance, and in breach of the known Laws of their Country.

The Effect fully came up to the Deſign, for the Populace gather'd together Tumultuouſly in his Behalf, and attended upon him to and from the Prætorian Hall, during the Time of his Tryal, not as a Criminal, but as one that Merited a Triumph; and *Ærifacio*, who was naturally of a Superb and Vain Temper, had the Satisfaction to ſee himſelf the Idol of the Mob, while he became the Contempt and Scorn of more Generous Minds. This Intemperance of the Multitude ſwell'd itſelf almoſt into an Aſſault upon his Judges, whom they would not ſuffer to go to the Judgment-Seat without dire Imprecations, and even the Empreſs *Palatina* herſelf, who was prevail'd with by *Montiana* to be preſent at the Pleadings on both Sides, on purpoſe to Exaſperate her againſt thoſe Proceedings, had her Name prophan'd by them, with Entreaties to ſtand by the Temple and the *Sacrifio*. Yet notwithſtanding all theſe Clamours

Clamours and Insurrections, in spight of Noise and Nonsense, and all the Senseless Operations of an enrag'd Rabble, this Hot-brain'd Priest was found Guilty of every Article of the Charge brought against him, and tho' the Sentence fell short of the Offence, by the means of *Bellcampo*, who tho' he Voted against the Doctrine, was for sparing the Man, had the Mortification to see his false Doctrines Condemn'd and Exploded, after he had Presumptuously call'd the Divine Power to witness his Innocence, and conjur'd the Gods of *Britomartia*, to the Horror of all good Men, to attest the greatest and most apparent Untruths.

Not but this Tryal made a very great Impression (as had been foreseen by *Mirabel*, who would have prevented it before his Departure) upon the Generality of the People, and even *Palatina*, tho' she thought fit to tell the *Senato* at their rising, that it had taken up a great and necessary Part of their Time, and prefer'd one of the most Violent *Causidico's* against the *Sacristo*, to the Office of Chief Syndike, had her Temper ruffled by some Expressions, wherein too great a Liberty was taken in speaking of Crown'd Heads. What added to her Dislike, was the Sight of Importunities from all Parts, for her to Issue out Mandates

dates for the Choice of a New *Senate*, and Remonſtrances from every Province of the Empire, againſt ſuch as oppugn'd the the Divine Hereditary Right of the Supreme Magiſtrate; for *Novicius* had not only buſied himſelf in Fomenting Tumultuous Proceedings in the Chief City, but had likewiſe alarm'd the Country with Fears and Jealouſy. They were told that the *Mandarines* aim'd at nothing more than to Convert the Imperial Government into a Republick; that the *Proatins* would, if permitted to ſit again, make themſelves perpetual Repreſentatives of the People, and that the Temples were in Danger of being put to other Uſes, than the Celebration of Religious Worſhip. To make theſe Stories gain upon their Weak Underſtandings, the *Sacriſto* that was now made a mere Brazen Idol, was equip'd and ſet on Horſeback, with a ſplended Retinue of Harebrain'd Drunken Fellows, to make a Cavalcade through the Cities, Towns, and Villages of the Empire, and to drink Proſperity to himſelf, the Temple, and the Empreſs; for tho' *Palatina* was Supreme Head in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical as well as Civil, yet it was the Language of the Party to make uſe of her Name, in the laſt Place, upon all theſe Frantick Occaſions. To get rid of this Deteſtable Subject, *Æriſacio* play'd

play'd so very well, that wheresoever He came, the Magistrates turn'd out like so many Private Centinels at the coming of a General Officer, and made Lanes for him to go through, and convinc'd by the Efficacy of the Persuasive Bottle, and Non-Resistable Two in a Hand, came easily into the Schemes he was to exhort them to a Compliance with. So that he had nothing to do, but to have his Snuff-Box in one Hand, and lift up the Glass to his Mouth with the other; and Don ——— was Converted and made a Proselite to the prevailing Cause in an instant.

To return to Prince *Mirabel*, that indefatigable General was early in the Field, after he found the *Lilianians* as insincere as formerly in the Negotiations for Peace, and in Conjunction with the *Archon* of *Sabaudia* form'd the Army and made a surprizing March towards the Enemies Lines, which they enter'd without any opposition, the few Troops that guarded the Post where they broke in being unprepar'd to receive them, retir'd at the Approach of the *Federato's* without striking one Blow. This unexpected Success struck the *Lilianians* into such a Panick Fear, that their whole Body of Forces made a very hasty Retreat, some towards one Strong-Hold, and some towards another, to cover themselves from the

the Inſults they were threatned with. Hereupon it was reſolved on the Part of thoſe that remain'd Maſters of the Field, to Inveſt *Duacia*, the Siege of which Place had been reſolv'd upon.

Nor could his Highneſs at that Juncture have aim'd at a more important Conqueſt; for as it cover'd the Enemies Frontiers, and laid the *Iberian Low-Countries* open to their Invaſions, ſo ever ſince the Reign of *Henrico* the Second of that Name, the *Lilianians* left no means untry'd to get Poſſeſſion of it, in which having at laſt ſucceeded in the Reign of *Loviſio*, whom it was then ſubject to, they immediately added New Works to the Fortifications, made it a Place of Arms, erected Magazines, and a Foundery therein, and cut a Canal for uniting the *Biſluvia* and the *Scarnatria*, which gave them an eaſy Entrance (as has been before ſaid) into the Provinces above-mention'd. On the other Hand it was wiſely conſider'd, that the Chaſtelens of *Inſulata*, which was ſtill in the Part Poſſeſs'd by the Enemy, would by the taking of *Duacia*, be wholly reduc'd under one ſingle Power; that *Inſulata* itſelf, *Nervia*, and other Places along the *Scheldis* and *Lyſiocis*, as far as *Gandavium*, would be more and more ſecur'd; and that a Paſſage for Tranſporting by Water, the Neceſſaries, from that Province into *Arteſiana*, would

would thereby be open'd, which would afford a Conveniency for maintaining Numerous Garrisons in those Parts, and an Opportunity to make a further Progress into the Enemies Country.

Pursuant to this Resolution, the Trenches were open'd, after the necessary Preparations previous to it had been made, and the Prince, according to his wonted Generosity had permitted the *Britomartian* Students, and the Ladies, who desir'd that Favour, to Retire. As the Town was of prodigious Strength, so the Attacks that were carried on against it, requir'd some time to put the Besiegers in a Capacity of Storming it. When after Two Months sitting down before it, the Troops commanded for that Service perform'd it with wonderful Bravery, and took Post on the Ravelins above the Breach on the Rampart, at the Right and Left Attacks, by which the Enemy were brought to the last Extremity, and forc'd to Capitulate, maugre all the Advances made on the Part of *Villario*, the *Lilianian* Archi-Prefecto, who had made several Unsuccessful Motions with his Army for its Relief.

Upon this Surrender, the Two Princes, and the Delegat's from the States of *Belgiana*, enter'd the Town, and were met and severally Complimented by the *Literato's*

in a Body; but as these Memoirs chiefly related to *Mirabel*'s Conduct, so I shall only insert the Speech which was made by their Cancellario, in the Name of the Rest, in these very Words.

Most Illustrious Prince,

WE come to assure your Highness of our most Humbly Respects, and the Inviolable Fidelity we shall have towards our New Sovereign. 'Tis with much Joy and Justice that we pay you our Devoirs. We cannot sufficiently respect a Sovereign Archon *of* Allemannia, *a Prince, a Prime Legato of the Armies of* Britomartia, *a Hero whose Victories and Conquests have amaz'd the whole World.* Allemannia *and* Belgiana, *are, most Excellent* Mandarine, *Eye-Witnesses of your Heroick Actions: You have beaten your Enemies at* Schelbergia, *and defeated them at* Blenia, Ramlia, Oudenia *and* Blarenia: *You have forced Lines in* Allemannia, *which seem'd Impenetrable: You have broken into others, in* Brabantia, *by a singular Conduct, in sight of a Powerful Army, which was put into the utmost Confusion: You have Conquer'd the Country* Leodunum, *the* Iberian Geldria, Brabantia, Flandria, *and Part of* Hannolia. *You go from Victory to Victory, and the least Step*

Step you advance farther, brings you to ſubdue a whole Kingdom.

We do not compare your Highneſs with Heroes of Antiquity, whoſe great Actions were ſullied with all manner of Vices. You are a Prince, Wiſe, Moderate, Juſt, Generous, Gracious, and equally averſe to Cruelty and Debauchery. No wonder then that the Emperor of Allemannia *has made you a* Bojar *of his Empire; that the Empreſs of* Britomartia *has confer'd the higheſt Honours, and multiply'd Favours upon you; that her* Senato's *have given you all poſſible Proofs of Eſteem and Affection, and that the* Lilianians *themſelves have on a Thouſand Occaſions proclaim'd your Praiſes. Should we enter into a particular Survey of all your Heroick Actions, and your admirable Qualities, we ſhould never have done; and we ſhou'd conſider, that we ought not to detain a Prince too long, whoſe Moments are ſo precious. Give us leave, only to deſire the Protection of your Highneſs for the* Literato's *of this Place, who ſtand in great need of it. We might in a Revolution be expos'd to ſome Storm, inconſiſtent with the Peace and Tranquility which are ſo neceſſary to make the Sciences Flouriſh; but we ſhall have no Cauſe to entertain any Fear, if you are pleas'd to grant us the Favour we moſt humbly ask. We ſhall be infinitely obliged to you moſt Gallant* Manda-

 rine

rine *for it, and ſhall offer up our Prayers to the Gods, for the Empreſs of* Britomartia, *for your Highneſs, and a happy Succeſs to all your Enterprizes.*

Queen Britain

To this the Prince reply'd with his wonted Humanity :

Gentlemen,

YOUR Obedience to your New Sovereign, will render you aſſur'd of the Empreſs my Miſtreſs's, and her High Allies Protection; and you have no reaſon to doubt but all the Good Offices I can do for you, upon all Occaſions, ſhall be employ'd in procuring you ſuch Advantages as may be of Uſe to you, and conformable to your beſt Wiſhes, ſince it is to Eſtabliſh the Publick Tranquility, that the Federato's *have taken Arms, and the Sciences muſt Flouriſh of Courſe, by the Reſtoration of Peace, which they ſo ardently ſeek for.*

Queen

French Marlborough Conway

The *Lilianians* had poſitively given out, that they would Fight Prince *Mirabel* if he attempted another Siege after the taking of *Duacanum*, and for this purpoſe had drawn out all the Garriſons of the Places, which were leaſt expos'd, to ſtrengthen their Army, which was now grown very

Numerous ;

Numerous; but when ſome Forces, after Repairing the Breaches of that Place, were ordered to take in *Bethuvia*, and the Groſs of the *Federato's* Army lay to Cover the Siege, in a Camp without any Intrenchments, and gave them a fair Opportunity for an Engagement, they not only ſuffer'd that Fortreſs alſo to be wreſted from them in their very Sight, but likewiſe by the Poſture of their Situation, and ſubmiſſive Countenance, ſeem'd to agree to the Capture of *Santa Vincia*, and the Impregnable City of *Aturum*, by their not moving towards either of their Reliefs.

Thus ended that Glorious and Advantagious Campaign, by which the *Federato's* obtain'd ſo firm a footing in *Arteſia*, that all the Places which the Enemy were ſtill poſſeſs'd of in that Province were expos'd to farther Irruptions. But while Victory and Suceſs attended his Arms Abroad, Fortune ſeem'd to ſhift Hands with him in Occurrences at Home. Soon after the riſing of the *Senato*, it was no longer a Secret that ſome great Changes were deſign'd at Court. *Novicius* was ſeen there daily, and *Montiana* did not make any Scruple of openly Affronting the Princeſs *Mirabella* upon all Occaſions. Even the *Legato* himſelf, who at his leaving the Empire during the Proſecution of the Incendiarian *Sa-*

Godolphin Treasurer Sunderland Secretary.

criſto, was in great Eſteem with thoſe at the Helm, where he had the *Theſaurario*, and the Principal *Scrivan*, for his neareſt Allies by Inter Marriages, and in the higheſt Reputation with the *Senato*, was now grown out of that Implicite Credit he was before poſſeſs'd of. He had receiv'd Information long before of *Soliterrario*'s Diſgrace, who was remov'd upon the Pretence of a too Haughty Demeanour towards his Miſtreſs, and ſucceeded by the *Mandarine Crurino*, a Nobleman, of Abilities enough to come into competition with his Predeceſſor, had not thoſe who were prefer'd ſoon after him acquir'd too great an Influence over him. He knew, whom *Delphino* was to make room for, tho' a certain Gentleman's Modeſty would not let him openly Aſpire to that Place during the Life of *Roffenio*; he was likewiſe acquainted with all the other Removals, with the Call of New Deputies to Repreſent the *Proatins*, and could not but perceive what Treatment he himſelf was to expect, by the Superſeding ſome of his beſt Friends Commiſſions belonging to the Army. However to give no Handle to thoſe Enemies who ſought all Opportunities of rendring him Odious, he neither ſhew'd any Tokens of Diſguſt, or any ways expoſtulated with her Imperial Majeſty

Sunderland

Dartmouth

Godolphin Harley Rochester

Commons

Macartney Meredith Honywood

Majesty about the Reasons of her Displeasure.

Upon his Entrance into the Metropolis of *Britomartia*, his Carouch was attended by Multitudes of People with lighted Tapers and Flambeaux, who by their Acclamations expres's'd their Joy at his Highnes's happy Return; and tho' he well knew the Instability and Emptiness of the Applause, could not but be well pleas'd to see himself welcome to a Mobility, which some Months before was Tumultuous in favour of Opinions, those of his greatest Friends ran Counter to, and which were the main Occasions of the late Alterations. However, he who never courted, or affected Popularity, thought it Prudence to avoid the least shew of it, and therefore instead of going directly to his own Apartments in the Imperial Palace, He call'd in at that of the *Mandarine Montacutio*, where having rested an Hour or Two, he went out by a private Door, to give the Empress an Account of the last Campaign, and his Negotiations for the Happy carrying on another, and met with his accustom'd Reception from so much Grace and Goodness as that Incomparable Princess had ever been fam'd for.

His Highness was no sooner arriv'd, but the Adverse Party play'd upon him from all their Batteries of Scandal, and though

Novicius, and the reſt of his Adherents, pay'd him Viſits of Congratulation, 'twas eaſily perceiv'd who ſet the Mercenaries at work, and hir'd thoſe abandon'd Defamers to blaſt a Reputation that was above the reach of Calumny, yet inceſſantly attack'd by it. *Palatina*, amidſt all the late Changes, would hear nothing that bore any Tendency to his Diſmiſſion, and was too ſenſible of the Glory he had acquir'd for her, and the Dominions ſhe rul'd over, to be induc'd even to think of laying him aſide; She had indeed, not without great Tokens of Reluctance, admitted the Splenetick *Roffenio* into the Place of the Sedate, Wiſe and Learned *Somerio*; ſhe had recall'd the Vigilant and Diſcreet *Thomaſio* from his Government of the *Juvernato* Territories, to ſupply that important High Poſt, with the Fickle, Amorous, Trifling and Inconſiderate *Promato*; ſhe had given the Deſigning, Sharping, Rhiming *Aleatorio* the Dignity of Seneſchallo of her Houſhold, that had been poſſeſs'd and manag'd with the ſtricteſt Regard to the Imperial Intereſt, by the Generous, Unreſerv'd and High-Born *Danmonio*; ſhe had made the Time-Serving *Multiform*, Polytheiſtical and Treacherous *Tiffofio* her Archi-Camerario in the Room of the Conſtant, Unchangeable, Devout

vout and Faithful *Cantio*; she had Invested the Two-fac'd, Canting, Drinking, Whining, Tricking *Novicus*, in Conjunction with the Illiterate, Brainless, Lascivious and Profuse *Anselmo*, with the Office of Inspector of her Revenues, well knowing that the Prudent, Abstemious and Frugal *Delphino*'s Post was infinitely Superior to any Single Man's Capacity but his own; she had bestow'd the Dignity of her Chief *Sigillario* upon the Noisy, Verbose Lustful and Inconstant *Arcucio* that had a Lustre given to it by the Persuasive, Concise, Eloquent and Immutable *Cupernico*; she had consign'd the *Scrivanship*, in the Exercise of which the Just, Courteous, even Temper'd and Careful *Urbano* had shew'd the most Consummate Experience, into the Hands of the Volatile, Haughty, Capricious, Humersome and Intriguing *Henrica* So that all the Chief Dignities of the Empire being in the New-fangled Cuffins's Hands, excepting that of his Highness, they had nothing that bore any Colour of Reason to insinuate to her Majesty against the favourable Opinion she had of him. They knew that his Interest had been sufficiently Weaken'd by the Alterations before-mention'd, and since they had strip'd him of his Chief Supporters, in the Removal of his nearest Relations, thought it adviseable for their

common Safety, and the Publick Tranquility, which might be in Danger from too precipitate Measures, to let him Act not only one Campaign longer, but during the whole War, provided it should be found in their Power to draw him over to a Compliance with their New Schemes.

In the mean time the uncertainty whether he should be continu'd in his Command, cast a fresh Damp upon the Publick Credit, which had suffer'd very much before, upon the late Alterations. Wherefore it was the general Wish and Expectation of the most Wealthy and Substantial *Britomartians*, that in order to remove that fatal Doubt, his Highness should receive the Thanks, if not of both, at least of one of the Two Chambers of the *Senato*. But that Prince's Friends amongst the *Mandarines*, having been already disappointed in the Motion that was made by one of them upon some Observations rais'd against it by Prince *Bellcampo*, were shy of attempting it a Second time, the rather because they found the Majority of them inclining to pass that Compliment on a General that Commanded elsewhere; and those his Highness had amongst the *Proatins*, thinking themselves too few to dare to Attempt, it all declin'd moving it till a better Opportunity.

This,

This together with ſome dubious Expreſſions that drop'd from his own Mouth in the Senatorial Debates about the Affairs of the Empire, and the Management of the War, encreas'd the Apprehenſions of many, that he would gratifie his own private Diſguſt, and lay down his Commiſſion, it being, they thought natural for his Reſentment to ſuggeſt, *That he had acquir'd a ſufficient Stock of Wealth as well as Honour, whereby to deſpiſe the Frowns of Fortune; that it would be derogatory to his Character to ſtoop to the Authors of his Relations Diſgrace, who, whatever their Pretences might be, would never heartily embrace his Intereſt, and contribute to the Support of the Glory he had already gain'd; that the Fate of War being uncertain in the leaſt Diminution of the Proſperity that had hitherto attended his Army, might be Charg'd to him as a Crime, whereas if any Misfortunes befel them under another General, the Court would have Reaſon to Regret the Loſs of ſo Proſperous a Commander, and to Sollicit him to ſerve again; which would add a freſh Luſtre to his Reputation.* But his Highneſs, who upon his Departure from *Belgiana* had promis'd the States of that Country, and the *Archon Eugenio*, who ſaw what Difficulties he had to Encounter with from his Enemies at Home, not to abandon the Common Cauſe, reſolv'd to

Marlborough

Holland

Eugene

Act

Act the Part of a true Hero, and good Patriot, and indeed of a Conſummate Politico, and to Sacrifice his private Diſguſts to the publick Welfare, by concerting Meaſures with the ſame Confidence and hearty Zeal with the New Miniſters as he did with the Old, wiſely conſidering, That the preſerving his Command was the moſt effectual Method of maintaining his Credit Abroad, and Retrieving his Intereſt at Home.

Purſuant to this prudent Reſolution, D. Marlborough that Prince having found that his Illuſtrious Conſort had not been ſo pleaſing to the Empreſs, as he could have wiſh'd, either by ſome Indiſcretions in her Conduct, or Proceedings, that were reputed as ſuch by his and her Enemies, made a Reſignation of all her Places at Court, by delivering into her Imperial Majeſty's Hands the Patents that intitul'd her to them; at the Surrender of which, he Addreſs'd himſelf to the Throne, after this manner:

Madam,

YOUR Old Servant the Princeſs, my Wife, who has pay'd her Attendance on your Majeſty from your Infancy to this Time, has it in her moſt humble Requeſts to you, to believe her nevertheleſs Faithful, becauſe ſhe makes this Tender of what your Gracious and Boun-

Bountiful Acceptance of her poor Endeavours, has been pleas'd to Honour her with. She presumes to think, that what she now gives back into your Majesty's Hands, by mine, has render'd her Obnoxious to the Reproaches, which have been cast on her by her Enemies, and is not without Hopes that when the Cause of her being Envy'd is remov'd, the Effects of it will likewise cease, so that she shall be at least in a Capacity for the future, without any Disturbance from their Intrigues, to pray for Prosperity to your Majesty and the Common Cause, by way of Return to that Profusion of Indulgence you have been pleas'd hitherto to pour upon her. In the mean time, Dread Sovereign, give her Husband leave to assure you, That he shall always make it his whole Business to attone for any thing that may have been done or taken amiss on her Part, by a Constant, Ready and Cheerful Obedience, by an entire Resignation to your Majesty's Pleasure, and a stedfast Resolution to spend the remainder of his Days in procuring you the Rewards of a long and expensive War, by a Lasting and Glorious Peace, and in Venturing his Life for your Majesty's and his Countries Service.

This Voluntary Sacrifice of a Person so dear to him, but who had the Misfortune to Incur the Empress's Displeasure, was so acceptable to the benign *Palatina*, that she

Queen was

was pleas'd not only to renew his Commiſſion, but likewiſe to make a Diſpoſition of the other Generals entirely to his Satisfaction, in particular by employing Prince *Bellcampo*, who had not made the Campaign with him, eſpecially the laſt, with that Harmony that was between his Highneſs and other Commanders, elſewhere. Some would indeed have it, and thoſe cannot but be adjudg'd his Enemies, that the Paſſion Prince *Mirabel* chiefly gave way to, the Love of acquiring Wealth, kept him in his Command, and that he choſe rather to make a Surrender of what belong'd to his Lady, than to part with his own, out of Conſideration that the Profits ariſing from thence, were of ſmall Conſequence if compar'd to the Advantages that were to be had from the Army againſt the *Lilianians*; but as theſe were nothing but empty Surmiſes, and wholly inconſiſtent with a Perſon that was Poſſeſs'd of ſuch vaſt Riches and Demeſnes, as muſt needs have ſubdued all Deſires of getting more, ſo I ſhall convey him to the Duties of his high Truſt, after I have told the Reader that the moſt material Tranſactions relating to him, during his ſtay in *Britomartia*, was his being a ſtrenuous Advocate in the Debates of the *Madarines*, for Injur'd and Superannu-

Argyle Marlborough French Britain Lords aff. my L. Galway. ated

ated Innocence, tho' without his wonted Succeſs.

Matters being ſetled for the enſuing Campaign, his Highneſs, as uſual, after he had been aſſur'd, that the Payment of the Troops, under his Command, would be as effectually taken Care of by the *New* Adminiſtration as it had been by the *Old*, went for *Belgiana*, where he concerted Affairs ſo entirely to the Intereſt of the Grand Confederacy, that he not only thwarted the Deſigns of *Liliana*, in endeavouring to make ſome Neutral Princes diſturb the Peace of *Allemannia*, but took ſuch Meaſures for the Payment of the Arrears due to the Auxiliaries, that the Enemies Attempts to Embroil him upon that Article, were likewiſe happily fruſtrated. But as the Death of the *Allemannian* Emperor, at that Juncture, made it abſolutely neceſſary to Detach the Forces under the Command of the *Archon* of *Saubaudia*, for the Preſervation of the Empire, ſo the ſeparating of thoſe Forces from the Grand Armies extremely weaken'd it. However, the Prince, after having made it his Endeavour ſeveral times to Attack the Enemy, who notwithſtanding their Superiority of Numbers, declin'd coming to an Engagement, and ſeveral Skirmiſhes, which always ended in the Defeat of the Adverſe Party, took

Holland
France
Germany
Leopold
Eugene

took a Resolution to get into the Enemies Lines, which *Villario*, his Opponent, call'd his *Ne plus Ultra*, and march'd from his Camp with a good Body of Horse and Foot, to take a view of those Lines, and the Situation of their Camp. The first appear'd very strong, well fortify'd, and guarded by all the Troops that were capable of being brought together, upon the Motion of the *Federato's* that way, and the last was so well dispos'd, that an Attack seem'd extremely difficult and hazardous. But nothing is impossible to Minds Resolute and fully bent to bring about their Purposes, and Prince *Mirabel*, by the means of a Feint which drew the Enemy's Army one way to make Head against him, and by Instructions given to the Governours of several Garrisons to march another way and get into the Lines, he accomplish'd what was infinitely Superior to a Victory, and gave signal Proofs that he as much excell'd his Enemies in Stratagem as he did in Courage.

This was no sooner done by the Detachment before-mention'd, but he gave Orders for the Main Army to March to Support their Passage, which was done with incredible Diligence, before the *Lilianians* could come up with them to Dispute the Ground, tho' they likewise made all imaginable hast for that end, but was luckily prevented.

prevented. Having paſs'd the Lines, he Incamp'd in ſight of the Enemy, who lay very quiet, and gave him no manner of Diſturbance, till he had provided Materials for the Siege of *Bocanna*, a ſtrong Place which would open to him an opportunity of making greater Conqueſts, and let him into the very Bowels of *Liliana*. The Town was as bravely Defended for ſome time, as it was vigorouſly Attack'd; but every thing muſt give way to Prince *Mirabel*'s prevailing Genius, and his Highneſs had the Satisfaction to make it Surrender at Diſcretion. The Governour indeed pretended he might have defended himſelf longer, but that the Soldiers perceiving the Grand Legato *Villario* did not attempt their Relief, as he had promis'd them, forc'd him to Capitulate. 'Twas ſurprizing indeed, that that General having a more numerous Army than his Highneſs, ſuffer'd this important Place to be taken under his Noſe, without making any real Efforts to raiſe the Siege. But he might Excuſe himſelf upon the Prince's Precautions, who had taken ſuch Meaſures to put this Glorious Enterprize in Execution, that *Villario* foreſaw, that if he offer'd to Attack his Highneſs's Camp, he ſhould loſe moſt of his Army, as well as the Town.

After

After the Surrender of this Place, which his own Country Men moſt ungratefully made very light of, tho' the Stratagem in paſſing the Lines without the Loſs of a Man, the cutting off the Communication of the Enemy with it, the manner of the Prince's Inveſting it with an Inferior Army, his caſting up Lines, making Regular Forts, raiſing Batteries, laying Bridges over a River, making Paſſable a Moraſs, and providing for the Security of his Convoys, againſt a Superior Army on the one ſide, and the numerous Garriſons of ſtrong Towns on the other, might have given them other Sentiments. But tho' his Highneſs had the Misfortune to fall under the Cenſure of Inſolent People in his own Nation, he had the Happineſs to ſee this Enterprize Recorded for the uſe of Poſterity, by the Delegates of the *Belgianian* States, who amongſt other Expreſſions in their Congratulations for the Reduction of the Town, ſaid, *This Place is of ſuch high* Importance, *in reſpect to its Situation, which opens a way to penetrate farther into the Territories of the Enemy, and even into the Heart of their Country, that in order to prevent it, they have thought it neceſſary to make great Devaſtations by Fire in their own Territories. If the Circumſtances that have attended this Conqueſt are duly conſider'd, as the paſſing of the Lines, which the Enemy, and all the World thought*

thought impoſſible, and the Siege it ſelf carried on with ſo much ſpeed, and in ſo Glorious a manner, in Sight, and within Reach of an Army, which if not Superior, was of equal Strength ; if all theſe Things, we ſay, are rightly conſider'd, it will appear that the Conduct, Firmneſs *and* Valour *which Prince* Mirabel *has expreſs'd in the Proſecution of this Glorious Undertaking, cannot be ſufficiently appauded*, &c. Marlborough

To return to the Operations of the Campaign, after the Evacuation of the foregoing Town, his Highneſs, who foreſaw that the Enemy might be troubleſome in the Winter to the Conquer'd Places, without the Reduction of *Quenovia*, diſpatch'd a General Officer of great Credit with the States of *Belgiana*, for their Concurrence to that Siege ; becauſe, that as their Troops were to be put in Garriſon in ſuch Places as ſhould be taken by the *Federato's* in thoſe Parts, ſo it was allotted to them by certain Articles agreed between them and the Allies to find Engines for Battery, Ammunition, and other things neceſſary for bringing them under their Obedience. But that Gentleman, who was a Native of *Belgiana*, having communicated to his Maſters there, the Condition of the Army, which had ſuffer'd conſiderably by Death and Deſertion, Quesnoy Tagogan Generals

and the Prince's Opinion of what farther Measures were to be taken, return'd with this Answer, That they could in no wise approve of Undertaking another Siege, because the Enemy had destroy'd the Country about *Cabmbria* and *Valencia*, and other Places, insomuch, that the Army could not be capable of subsisting. To this it was thought fit to add, that the Season of the Year was so far spent, that People ought not to expect a long Continuance of fair Weather, from which it was concluded that so brave an Army ought not to be expos'd to the Hardships of a New Siege that Campaign; but they consented that all the Troops should be Quarter'd in the Frontier Places, to hinder the Enemy from making any New Lines the ensuing Winter, and be ready in the Beginning of the Spring to Besiege *Cambria*, or to go upon any further Enterprize without Loss of Time, because that would prevent a great Inconveniency which the Generals lay under at the Opening of this very Campaign; For the Auxiliary Troops being Quarter'd at a great Distance, the Army could not be drawn suddenly together before the *Lilianians* had time to Assemble their Forces. Besides this would oblige the Enemy likewise to Quarter their Troops on the Frontiers; and how they would be able to subsist them, if the Winter

Winter ſhould prove bad, was very difficult to imagine, and therefore they would have very great Reaſon at the Court of *Liliana* to take this Reſolution as a fatal Stroke, which would Ruin, or at leaſt very much Embarraſs their Affairs.

The Prince, who had been acquainted with ſome Negotiations then on Foot in the Court of *Britomartia*, by the means of *Novicius* and a certain *Lilianian* Emiſſary, who was admitted there with Propoſals of Peace from his Maſter, could not but perceive that the *Belgianians* had that alſo for an Inducement to make no more Sieges during the Reſidue of the Campaign; tho' they did not think fit to Inſert it among the other Arguments they made uſe of for putting an end to it. He therefore, without making any Remonſtrance againſt lying ſtill ſo conſiderable a while, ſet the Forces at Work to Level the Approaches, fill up the Breaches, and put the Town of *Bocanna* in a Poſture of Defence, which was not compleatly done till about Three Weeks after its Surrender, through the Badneſs of the Weather, which very much incommoded both Armies, who continued Incamp'd to ſee each other draw off to their Winter Quarters.

After this Campaign, which to the General Diſſatisfaction of all the Potentates

concern'd in the War, except the Common Enemy, prov'd to be the laſt, Prince *Mirabel* was to make, his Highneſs return'd to *Britomartia*, not without being appriz'd of ſome Accuſations which were drawing up againſt him to belaid before the *Proatins*, by the Artifice of his Enemies, who knew that while he kept either at the Head of the Army, or in the Empreſs's good Graces, it would be next to an Impoſſibility to be ſo fully Eſtabliſh'd in their New Authority, as not to be in Danger of ſome unlucky Accident or other from his Foreſight and Penetration. He therefore, for it was given out that the Mob was to be rais'd to uſher him into Town on a Day of Publick Rejoicing, wiſely came through the Imperial City early, for Privacy ſake, the next Morning, and to give no Handle for Detraction, immediately went to the *Villa* where the Empreſs had her Reſidence, with as few Attendants as poſſible, there to give an Account of his Conduct and Negotiations, which he did to *Palatina*'s extraordinary Satisfaction.

For ſome Days following, he made Viſits to the Great Officers of the Court, amongſt whom, to ſhew that he had no Perſonal Diſſatisfaction againſt Him that hated him to the greateſt Intemperance, he in particular made his Compliments to *Noivci-*

us,

ns, who was then Chief Minister, and possess'd of the Dignity he had been all along driving at, tho' he did not think fit to give his Attendance at the Council, to which he was Summon'd as a Member. Peace at that time was the Subject of every Ones Conversation, and it was no longer a Secret, because Nuntiato's for that Purpose had been already nam'd on the Part of *Britomartia* and *Liliana*, and the Empress had Communicated her Intentions for setting a Treaty on Foot, to the *Mandarines* and *Proatins* in a full *Senato*. These Intentions were back'd with very Indulgent Assurances of her Imperial Majesty's utmost Endeavours to enlarge Trade and Commerce for the Advantage of her Subjects, and procuring such Conditions as should be highly beneficial to the Princes and States engag'd in Alliance with her, as also with very gracious Resolutions to unite with them in the strictest Engagements for continuing the Alliance, in order to render the General Peace, Secure and Lasting.

But tho' the Empress had it in her own Option to make War or Peace, and it was not in the Power of the *Senato* to give a Negative to her Sentiments on either of these Heads, yet as they contributed towards the Support of the first, which could not be carried on without their Assistance,

and were Intereſted in Reſpect to the Duration or ſhort continuance of the laſt, ſo it was put to the Queſtion in the Chamber of the *Mandarines*, whether a Peace could be Safe and Honourable upon other Conditions than thoſe which they entered into the War for. Amongſt thoſe that voted againſt Peace, but upon ſuch and ſuch Articles, Prince *Mirabel* declar'd himſelf, and obſerving that the Empreſs was preſent to hear their Debates, ſpoke to this Effect: *That he referred himſelf to her Imperial Majeſty* (making Obeiſance to the Place where *Palatina* ſat Incognito) *whether he could be ſaid to* Delight in War, *and whether he had not conſtantly, whilſt he was Nuntio, given her Majeſty and her Council an Account of all the Propoſitions that had been made, and had not deſired Inſtructions for his Conduct on that Subject: That he could declare with a good Conſcience, in the Preſence of Her Majeſty and that Illuſtrious Aſſembly, and of the Divine Being, who was infinitely above all the Powers of the Earth, and before whom, by the Ordinary Courſe of Nature, he ſhould ſoon appear, to render an Account of his Actions, that he ever was deſirous of a Safe, Honourable and laſting Peace, and that he was always far from any Deſign of prolonging the War for his own private Advantage, as ſeveral Libels had moſt falſely inſinuated.*

That

That his great Age, and the many Fatigues of War, made him ardently wish for the Power of enjoying a quiet Repose, in order for him to think of Eternity. As for other Matters, he had not the least Motive on any Account whatsoever to desire the Continuance of the War for his particular Interest, since his Services had been so Generously Rewarded, both by the Empress his Mistress, and the Senato, *but that he thought himself obliged to such an Acknowledgement to Her Majesty and his Country, that he was always ready to serve them (whenever his Duty should require) to obtain an Honourable and Lasting Peace. Yet that he could by no means dive into the Measures that had been taken to enter into a Negotiation of Peace with* Liliana *upon the Foot of some Articles that had been given out, and publickly dispers'd, since it was his Opinion, with the rest of the Potentates engag'd in a War against it; that such Conditions would be the Entire Ruin of every individual Federato, which he had with all Fidelity and Humility declar'd to Her Majesty, when he had the Honour to wait on her a little after his Return.*

The foregoing Speech carried that weight with it, as to Influence a Majority of the *Mandarines* to be of the same Opinion, tho' *Novicius* did all he could to

bring them over in favour of a Peace. Wherefore since the Upper House of the *Senato* had requested the Empress to hearken to no Dishonourable Terms with *Liliana*, he, by the means of his Creatures and Dependants amongst the *Proatins*, so brought his Projections to bear, that they entirely left it, as a Token of their great Confidence in *Palatina*'s Wisdom, to her Imperial Majesty to do what she should think most conducive to her own Honour and the Interest of her People. A Point like this, which was Artfully enough gain'd, could not but greatly tend to the Satisfaction of those that had the Administration in their Hands; but they could not think themselves entirely secure while *Mirabel* kept in Possession of the Office of Grand *Legato*, and other High Dignities. Wherefore since there was no shaking *Novicius*'s Authority, while the Representatives of the Empire so heartily espous'd his Cause; That Minister, who was now become the Chief Favourite, and Principal Counsellor, resolv'd to make a Home Push, and at once divest and strip him of all his Offices. He had timely prevented the *Mandarines*, who against their next Session had resolved to have Voted him to the *Tulliano*, by an Accession of Strength to his Party, from a New Creation of Members, and had nothing

thing to fear from that Quarter ſhould he fail in the Attempt; wherefore after he had produc'd ſeveral Certificates relating to pretended Miſmanagements in the Army, and obtain'd a Vote againſt him from the *Proatins* for Corrupt Practices in the Army; he inſinuated to the Empreſs, that ſhe could not put an end to the War, which ſhe had it then in her Power to Finiſh Glorioufly, but by *Mirabel*'s Diſmiſſion from her Service. *How!* ſaid that good Princeſs, and ſtartled at the Propoſal, *ſhall I part with a Man that has not only preſerv'd my Dominions, but the whole Univerſe from the Common Enemy? 'Tis Injuſtice in the higheſt Nature to entertain the Thought of it, much more to perpetrate ſuch an Act of Ingratitude:*

'Nay, then, *ſaid he*, ſuffer your ſelf ſtill 'to be defrauded; bear the Wrongs he 'continues to heap upon you with your 'accuſtom'd Patience; be Deaf to the 'Cries of your poor Subjects that periſh 'for Hunger, by the means of *Mirabel*'s 'Extortions, and are expos'd to all the Ha'zards that Humanity can be ſubjected to 'through his Avarice and Cruelty. Con'tinue to hear of Thouſands upon Thou'ſands of half-ſtarv'd Wretches knock'd 'on the Head to gratify his Ambition, 'and be again made a Slave to the very 'Servants we have freed you from: For

'theſe

' theſe muſt be the Conſequences of a ' Power that will one Day ſhake your own, ' if not timely provided againſt. Is it ' Juſtice to entertain Robbers in your Ser- ' vice, or an Act of Ingratitude to ſend a ' Plunderer his Quietus? For ſuch your ' Majeſty will find him at the Peruſal of ' theſe Papers. Theſe words being ſpoken with ſome Vehemence and Emotion, gain'd the Credit of Sincerity to him that utter'd them, and *Palatina*, after various Conflicts between *Mirabel*'s Services to her and his Country, and the Deſires ſhe had to ſee her People again enjoy the Bleſſings of Peace, was prevail'd upon to let her value for one Man give way to her Compaſſion for many Thouſands, and to give Order for the *Legato's* Surrender of all the Poſts ſhe had entruſted him with.

Mirabel heard the Meſſage with a Compoſedneſs of Temper, peculiar to that Excellent Prince, and, without any manner of Concern, ſubmitted to the Determinations of his Sovereign, well knowing that to Expoſtulate with Crown'd Heads was no Part of the Duty of a Subject; but being ſenſible that Her Majeſty might have receiv'd ſome Impreſſions from the Certificates above-mention'd to his Prejudice, endeavour'd to remove them after this manner, when he waited upon the Empreſs to give into

into her Hands the Battoon of Command:

I Come, said he, *May it please your Majesty, not to Dispute your Title to the Grants and Favours you have graciously bestow'd on me, for those I with all Humility freely resign, but to Request your Majesty to believe me to be as Faithful out of Employments, as I have always behav'd my self in them. It is not that I so much Regret my Dismission from your Service, as I lament my Unhappiness of being render'd suspected to your Majesty, on Account of some Scandalous Imputations, neither shall I reflect upon my Accusers, because Time, that makes the truest Discoveries, will one day make appear, whether I or they, merit the Reproach of being false to your Majesty's Interest, or my Countries. If I had done much more than I have, I must hold with my Enemies, it would have infinitely fell short of my Duty, and the Returns I ought to make to your Imperial Beneficence; but to be charg'd with what I have not done, plainly shews that they likewise fall short of doing theirs. For I Appeal to their own Understandings, whether the Exploits perform'd by the Troops which I had the Honour to Command could be done and accomplish'd by Men in a Starving Condition, or rather whether they are not so many Arguments of their being well*

well fed. But as the Recital of their Actions may be Introductory to the Repetition of my own, I must ask leave to go from thence and humbly Remonstrate to your Majesty, that the Britomartian *Forces had always the same Provisions allow'd them as the Troops of other Nations.*

I have Reason to believe the Provisions were well distributed to the Soldiers, because it has been surprizing to many in the Army, when a Body has been sent out upon Secret Services, there had been care always taken that they should not want; which gave Encouragement to the Men to go more Chearfully upon Expeditions and Sieges.

Far be it from me, Madam, *to make any Complaints of ill Usage from the* Pro-
Comparatins, *since they have so generously Rewarded my past Services by Decreto's in favour of me and my Posterity, tho' I cannot but alledge, That there are many Mistakes in their Charge against me, since the Persons who gave them the Accounts have not been throughly vers'd in the Knowledge of all Particulars.*

As for the Deduction of so many Chequins per *Head from the Auxiliary Troops, the Honour of that Invention is wholly owing* William *to the Emperor* Aurantio, *and the Benefit that has risen from thence to the Common Cause, is so Conspicuous, that I need not affirm to your Majesty (who have been so well*

well appriz'd of it, as to Authorize it by your Sign Manual) that through the means of that very Money the Campaigns have been begun so early, the Sieges so happily Form'd, and Battles so Successfully Fought, and since it was not given by the Senato, *'tis humbly presum'd there is no necessity to Account with the State for it.* Parliam.

But I am not thought worthy perhaps to receive the Perquisites *which have been always allow'd to former* Legato's, *and am to be render'd Criminal for treading in the very Steps of my Glorious Predecessors, tho' I can make appear that during the Course of the whole War no Secret has been made of the Stoppage of Chequins when the Troops were paid, and it has been till now thought both Useful and Just, for saving the like Sum of Money, which otherwise must have been rais'd upon the* Britomartian *Subject, since a good Intelligence could not have been maintain'd and preserv'd without it, and your Majesty's Troops would not have had the Honour to have gain'd the Esteem of the whole World by the Victories and Conquests they have acquir'd by their Valour.* Generals

I could make appear to your Majesty, that the Just and Regular Application of the Moneys above-mention'd, has sav'd the Fiscalio *four times the Sum the Deduction amounts to; but who am I, that I should dare Controvert the Will of my Sovereign, or the* Treasurer.

Imperial

Imperial Senato ! *I ſhall therefore with a Heart full of Duty and Submiſſion, withdraw my ſelf from your Preſence, after I have told you that ſince it is no longer in my Power to Merit your Majeſty's or their Favour by my future Services, I ſhall be inceſſant in my Prayers to him who has the Diſpoſal of all Earthly Affairs, that my Succeſſor may excel thoſe that are paſt, for whoſe Uſe,* Madam, *and for whoſe Auſpicious Poſſeſſion be pleas'd to take this Battoon of Command, if I have not diſhonour'd it by the Wearing.*

Palatina was going to return it him again, thro' a juſt Senſe of his Extraordinary Merit, when the Prince withdrew himſelf on a ſudden, and left her in an Inquietude of Temper that was extremely Afflicting. She was for calling him back, and one of the *Honoretto's* of the Back-Stairs had Orders for that Purpoſe, when through the Artifice of *Montiana*, who turn'd his haſty Departure into Arrogance and Haughtineſs, and made uſe of his Juſtification, as too great a Preſumption on his paſt Services, the Empreſs grew fix'd in her Reſolutions for his Diſgrace, and gave the Enſigns of the *Legato's* High Truſt and Dignity to the *Mandarine Promato*, who was entirely in the Intereſt of *Novicius* and his Adherents.

By Prince *Mirabel's* Diſmiſſion from Court,

Court, all further Scenes of Action relating to him were fully determin'd, wherefore the Reader is dismiss'd from other Passages of his Life, since his Disgrace may be naturally said to be his *Political Decease*, and thenceforward he was only to be taken Notice of in a Private Capacity, who had Acted with so much Splendor in a Publick. *Here ends the Manuscript.*

What remains for the Publisher to do, is to clear his Memory, that may otherwise be as ill Treated by the present Age as it was by that he liv'd in, from the Aspersion which seems to carry most Weight in it, of his Unnecessary Prolonging the War for his own Private Interest, when his Conduct, during the whole War, has been one constant Endeavour to hinder its ending ill, so soon as it might, and must have otherwise done. This made him so earnest to fight the *Lilianians*, as has been made appear he was, the first Campaign, when he thought he had them at a great Advantage. This made him take so much Pains to bring them to an Engagement the Second Campaign, when he stole a March, and pass'd a River and got between their Lines: This made him Fight the Battles of *Schelbergia* and *Blenia* the Third, and March to the *Mosa* to attack the Enemy there the Fourth: This made him gain the Victory at *Ramlia* the Fifth, and so importunate

tunate with the *Belgianians* the Sixth, for near Two Months together, to fall upon the *Lilianian* Army: This made him the Seventh pass the *Scaldis*, and win the Battle of *Oudenia*, and afterwards Form the Siege of *Insulata*: This made him the next Year, when he could not Fight the *Lilianians*, surprize them with the Siege of *Nervia*, when they expected nothing less, and take so much care that the rest of the Campaign might not be lost, for which end he pass'd the Lines of *Monia*, and after gaining the great Battle of *Blarenia*, which the Enemy ventur'd for its Preservation, take the Town of *Monia*: This made him after taking Possession of the Enemies Lines the ensuing Campaign, make *Duacanum*, *Bethuvia*, *Sancto Vincio*, and *Aturum* surrender to his Victorious Arms, and by an unparallel'd Stratagem get within the Lines that were thought impregnable, and by taking *Bocanna*, enter into the very Bowels of *Liliana*, at the close of all his Exploits.

But 'tis time to draw towards a conclusion; I shall therefore only say, that nothing could be more ridiculous and absurd, than to charge, with a Design to perpetuate the War, a Man who had in every Respect out-done the *Britomartian* Wishes, and had done more towards a *good Peace* by his own Address and Ability both in War and Peace, by his Conduct in the Field, by his Interest with the Empress's Allies, by his Happy Temper to prevent or make up Differences, by his Dexterity and Wisdom, by his great Humanity and Sweetness of Behaviour, which was peculiar to him, by his Zeal for the Honour of his Mistress, whom he serv'd with more Affection than most Men ever did a Sovereign, and by his true Concern for the good of his Country, and the liberty of the whole Universe, in which he had few Equals. By these admirable Qualities, which so eminently shone in him, he had struck such a Terror into the Enemy, and preserv'd so perfect a Harmony amongst the Powers engag'd in War with them, that nothing, humanly speaking, could have destroy'd their Hopes of a *good Peace*, but the Endeavours that were used to destroy him; and if great and well appointed Armies, long Campaigns, surprizing Marches, glorious Battles and important Sieges, could be made use of as a means to prolong the War, then Prince *Mirabel* bid fair towards being a Perpetual *Legato*, not otherwise. *FINIS.*

THE HISTORY OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE *Mandarins* and *Proatins*, &c.

THE

HISTORY

OF THE

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Mandarins and *Proatins*

Lords OF THE Commons

Britomartian Empire

Great Britain. AT THEIR

Last General Diet, with the Characters of the Chief Members.

———*Captique dolis, donisque coacti,*
Quos neque Tydides, nec Lariſſæus Achilles,
Non Anni domuere decem, non mille Carinæ.
Virg. Æn. 2.

Read.

LONDON:

Printed for the Bookſellers of *London* and *Weſtminſter.* 1712. [Price 1s.]

THE HISTORY OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE *Mandarins* and *Proatins*, &c.

IN the Infancy of the World, when Superſtition was introduc'd by the Prieſthood, to bring People under an implicite Obedience to its Arbitrary Dictates, and Bigotry was thought neceſſary for the Eſtabliſhment of an abſolute and unlimited Dominion, it was with the Empire of *Britomartia* as with other States; and thoſe that Adminiſter'd in holy Matters, (according to the Language of the Country call'd *Sacriſto*'s) took upon them to preſcribe Rules to Princes, and exact the Performance of their Injunctions from Crown'd Heads. This the Empreſs *Palatina* had prudently obſerv'd to be a great Diminution of Her Sovereign Authority: And in ſome time after Her Advancement to the Throne, (in the Room of the Deceas'd *Aurantio*) by the means of ſome faithful Counſellors, who foreſaw the Evil Conſequences of it, Extir-

England

Queen

K. William

cated herſelf out of the tame Submiſſion her former Credulity had made Her ſhew to their Pious and Religious Frauds. From thence-forward, She grew into the Higheſt Reputation with all the *Potentates* of the Earth, and Her Arms whereſoever they were order'd to ſubdue and Conquer executed Her Commands. In a Word, She was the Terror of Her Enemies, and the Delight of Her Friends, and there was not a Prince in the whole Univerſe that did not either Court her Alliance, or dread to enter into any thing like a Confederacy againſt Her. Sea and Land continued to furniſh her with occaſions of freſh Triumphs, and repeated Victories, made appear the Wiſdom of the Adminiſtration at Home, and the well concerted Meaſures that were taken Abroad. So that all Things occurr'd to the Increaſe of Her Glory, and ſcarce any Accident of Moment fell out, which did not Contribute to the Honour of Her and Her People. But as in all Governments, there are thoſe that malign at Exalted Merit, and bear Ill Will to others Advancement; ſo it happen'd among thoſe that were Ambitious of Court Preferment, that ſeveral Disbanded Miniſters of State in Conjunction with the Prieſts who were for hurrying *Palatina* into Violent Meaſures againſt all Religions but their own, ſo work'd themſelves into a Belief with the Commonalty, that the National Worſhip was

was in Danger from Her Imperial Majesty's Indulgence to scrupulous Consciences, and the Exorbitant Power, which was pretended to be exercised by those who were at the Helm of Government immediately under Her, that She not only gave into the Schemes of Her Domestick Enemies by Displacing Her best Friends, but Assented to the desires of the Majority of her People, who were drawn into those Measures by the Artifices above mention'd, in calling a new Diet of the Empire, and Issuing out Edicts for their being conven'd together about *Arduous*, and Important Affairs.

It is not to be doubted, but the Choice of *New* Deputies was answerable to their Wishes, who had prevail'd for the Dismission of the *Old*, and since their Authority, who had before Officiated in the Chief Posts and Dignities was sunk to nothing, it is but reasonable to conclude, that those who were Invested with them had a mighty Superiority; Because where the Prey is to be found, there Assemble the *Ravens*, and Men of Voracious Appetites cannot but know, there is no Satiety to be expected from Tables that are stripp'd of their wonted Delicacies.

Therefore after Elections had been carried in all the Provinces and Districts of the Empire, to the satisfaction of those that influenc'd them from above, and it was apparent the Court had carried their Point

by a great Majority ; Both Orders and Degrees of Men in this Illuſtrious Diet, met it as had been accuſtomed, in the *Pretorian-Hall*, to Conſult about the Neceſſities of the State, (which was the chief Motive of there being called together) and the Welfare and Advantage of the People.

The firſt of theſe Two Eſtates were the *Mandarines*, or the *Nobleſs* of the Empire, whoſe high Employment was to ſit as Supreme Judges in Matters of Law ; a Court of Judicature, from which there was no Appeal, to give Advice to the Sovereign in Caſes of Emergence, and to Redreſs the Grievances of ſuch as apply'd to them in matters of Injury or Oppreſſion. They ſate likewiſe as a Ballance of Power between the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Rights and Immunities of the Subject, and nothing could paſs into a *Decreto*, whether it related to Aids and Supplyes of Money in Times of War, or other Caſualties, to the Puniſhment of Offenders, whoſe Crimes were of an extraordinary Nature, and ſeemingly above the Cognizance of Inferior Courts, or to the Confirmation, or Abrogation of Privileges of Bodies Corporate, or private Perſons, without their Concurrence.

The Second Eſtate conſiſted of the Wealthier and Wiſer part of the Commonalty, who being ſelected out from the whole *Populace*, were ſent as Deputies to repreſent the

the ſeveral Cities, Towns and Provinces, under the Empreſſes Dominion, (whereas, thoſe before Named were each of them, and ſeverally their own Repreſentatives) and theſe were called the *Proatins*. They ſate in the *Pretorian-Hall* as the Grand Inqueſt of the Empire, had the ſole Right of raiſing extraordinary Subſidies, and the Liberty of preparing and Promulging ſuch Laws, as ſeem'd moſt Conducive to the Good and Tranquillity of the Empire, and the Advantage of thoſe that choſe them. It alſo belong'd to them, to Inſpect the Management of the *Fiſcalio*, and other Publick Offices, to enquire into Abuſes that had crep'd into the Adminiſtration, and to make Obſervations upon ſuch Things as fell more immediately under their Notice, relating to Complaints of Corrupt Practices, or Repreſentations to the Throne, when the Funds they had given fell ſhort of ſupplying the Neceſſities of the State, by the means of the Perſons in whoſe Hands they were intruſted.

The *Reader* being thus appriz'd of what was Incumbent upon each Order of Men, that Compos'd this Auguſt Aſſembly, is to be told in the next Place, that it was the Prerogative of the Imperial Dignity, either to give a Sanction to ſuch Laws as had been mutually agreed to, between theſe Two Eſtates, from whence they were called *Decreto's*, or elſe, to reject them, by a Re-

ſuſal of its Aſſent, which made them altogether invalid, and of no Authority or Force. It was cuſtomary alſo at the Beginning of every *Seſſion*, for ſo their Meeting was call'd, for Him, or Her, who was Inveſted with the Sovereignty, to lay before them the Reaſons of their being thus Aſſembled, which was at this Time to find out neceſſary Ways and means for carrying on a War, which had been Honourably begun, and Succeſsfully continued againſt the Tyrannical Encroachments of a Perfidious Prince, that aim'd at nothing leſs than Univerſal Monarchy. Wherefore the Empreſs *Pa-*
Queen *latina* having ſet before Them, " the Confi-
" dence She had in the Love and Duty of
" Her Subjects, by diſmiſſing the laſt *Diet*
" and Old Counſellors, and in ſupplying
" their Places with the new Deputies and
" Miniſtry, lamented the heavy Debts
" which every Branch of the Revenue was
" charg'd with, ask'd Supplies from the *Pro-*
Commons " *atins* (whoſe ſole Buſineſs it was to raiſe
" them) aſſur'd them of Her readineſs to
" comply with any Meaſures, that ſhould
" be taken to prevent any Incumbrances for
" the future, and told them She expected
" their Concurrence in all things, that ſhould
" Conduce to the further Eſtabliſhment and
" Security of the National Worſhip, the
" Intereſt of their Country, and the Ad-
" vancement of Her Honour, She laid Her

Commands

Commands upon the *Proatins* to chuſe an *Oratorio*, and ſo left what She had ſaid to their reſpective Conſiderations.

Now this *Oratorio*, was to be a Perſon well Vers'd in the Conſtitution of the Empire, of a diſcerning Judgment, and of Uncommon Abilities, to carry him through the Duties of ſo Important a Truſt. His Office was to propoſe any Motion made by any Member that was thought to be Beneficial to the Publick, to lay Petitions before them, that Sued either for the Redreſs of Old Grievances, or requeſted the Conceſſion of new Previleges, and to have Acceſs to the Throne upon all Occaſions, by way of Remonſtrance againſt whatſoever Encroachments or Invaſions ſhould be made upon the Liberties of the Subject. But as theſe Gentlemen were for the greateſt Part, rather choſen to ſerve a particular Set of Men, than the Intereſt of their Country; ſo they did not Elect a Perſon to this High Dignity, altogether from the Conſideration of the foregoing Character, but had other Motives in View, which were of great Weight with them, to fix upon a Man that ſhould readily give into the Meaſures that had been before Concerted. They knew that *Don Wilhelmino* was an Irreconcileable Enemy, to ſuch as were againſt precipitate and *dangerous Experiments*; they put the greateſt Confidence immaginable his Zeal for,

for, and *Bigotry* to, the *Montalti*'s Principles which breath'd nothing but Perſecution, and they had made Tryal upon ſeveral Occaſions of his unalterable Reſolution to be ſtill complaining without a Cauſe, and always puſhing at Endeavours to remedy Grievances that never were in Being. Wherefore they pitch'd upon Him to preſide in their Seſſion, after *Don Thomaſio*, a Deputy of the Equeſtrian-Rank had Harrangued Him into that Poſt, and affirm'd that he would deſervedly fill it, by the Knowledge he had gain'd in making the *Tour* of *Lavinia*, and the great Inſight he had given the Learned World from the Diſcoveries he had made of the Cuſtoms, and Policies of Foreign Countries.

This *Thomaſio*, had indeed great Parts to boaſt of, as well as a very Antient Deſcent, but neither his Birth nor Education, could Attone for ſome Imperfections which he too eaſily gave way to. He was Proud; Vindictive; Impatient of Contradiction; Deaf to the Voice of real Danger; and ready upon all Occaſions to hearken to immaginary Fears. He hated his Superiors, only becauſe they were ſo, and form'd Cabals againſt Men in Places of Truſt, becauſe he had not at that Time, any Dignity or Preferment offer'd Him, which He thought equal to his Merit which he always Over-rated: In ſhort, he was always complaining of A-

buſes

buſes in the Adminiſtration, that he might get into it Himſelf, and finding Fault with Officers in Power, that he might one Day be a ſubject of an other Mans Envy, for the ſame Preferment and Dignity.

Don Rodolpho and *Don Carlo*, were of the very ſame Complexion, and by the means of a Fluency of Speech, and a diſſembled Zeal for the Intereſt of their Country, excluſive of their own, had ſo Inſinuated themſelves into the good liking of other pretended Patriots, as to have a Mighty Prevalence over them in all Matters and Cauſes that were ſubmitted to their Notice. They had before impos'd upon their *Electors*, by their ſpecious Artifices of doing all Things for the Eaſe and Advantage of their Country, of releaſing them from all further Impoſts and Taxes, and making Money Circulate in ſuch a manner as had not been known in the Times of Tranquility and Peace: And now they were employ'd by ſuch as ſate at the Helm of Affairs, to gain upon the Credulous and unwary Tempers of other Members, by prevailing with them to Conſent to the Donation of Immenſe Sums, ſuch as before had been never granted by any preceeding Diet; that they might thereby put a ſpeedy End to the War, and give thoſe that had ſent them up to Town, a ſpeedy poſſeſſion of thoſe immaginary Bleſſings they had ſo often and ſo Solemnly given them Aſſurances of. For

Mr. Gedman as Cæſar.

For this End, *Clubs* were form'd, Cabals inſtituted, and Meetings aſſign'd in diverſe Places of the Metropolis, and happy was that Young Repreſentative, and at the very Summit of all Worldly ſatisfaction, that could Drink Himſelf into an Eſteem with *Thomaſio*, could be fawn'd upon by *Rodolpho*, or Debauch'd from the Duty which he ow'd to his Country by *Carlo*. *Don Henrico* the *Scrivan* ſate all this while behind the Curtain, and diſſembled an Averſion to theſe Office-Haters, at the ſame time, as none but he and his Accomplices were let into the Secret; and it was no wonder that theſe, who were his Agents, carried the Point ſo, as to prevail with ſuch as had been drawn over into an implicite Belief of their Honour and Integrity, to make Tenders of their Lives and Fortunes to the Empreſs, and aſſure Her, they would ſearch into the Riſe of former Miſmanagements, and enable Her to wear the Imperial Diadem, with a Luſtre Superior to all her Predeceſſors. They promis'd likewiſe to put her in a way, not only to carry on the War till the Ends were obtain'd, for which it was begun, and which were no leſs than the Reſtitution of ſeveral Kingdoms, on the Borders of the *Atlantick* Sea to their Lawful Sovereign, but the Surrender of other large Tracts of Land Scituated in that Ocean, which the Sun

takes

takes its Reſt in, after the Fatigues of its Diurnal Travels, and from whence her Enemies drew thoſe Immenſe Sums that enabled them to pay their Troops, and after Reiterated Defeats, to bring freſh Armies into the Field.

To give Proofs of their Loyalty and Zeal, and turn their Promiſes into Performances, after the Diet had by a Publick Decreto, made a general Aſſeſſment of Twenty Centenaries in the Hundred upon the Income of every *Villa* in the Empire; the *Mandarines* took upon them to Examine into the State of the War on the *Atlantick* Coaſts. Two Legatos, or Generals, had been employ'd upon that Eſtabliſhment: The Firſt of theſe, whoſe Name was *Mordamanno*, had been recall'd Home to make way for the Laſt to be put in Poſſeſſion of his Command; he was of an Enterprizing Genius it was true, and had done ſome Things beyond their Hopes that employ'd Him: He had [thanks to his Enemies Cowardice and Conſternation, more than to his own Skill in Military Affairs] with a Handful of Men made himſelf Maſter of ſeveral ſtrong Towns, and ſubdued ſeveral Provinces: But he was ſo puff'd up and Elated with his good Fortune; as to be impatient of Advice, tho' never ſo wholeſome, and Averſe to all ſort of Meaſures that were not of his own Contrivance;

yet

yet all this while he affected to be Popular, and made it his Endeavour by a Management peculiar to Himself, rather to engage the Hearts of the *Peasants*, than Insinuate himself into the good Graces of the Prince, or his Nobility. Little insignificant Schemes had always more Weight with him, than important Designs, and he thought it more Conducive to his own Honour and the *Britomartian* Glory, to raise the Siege of a poor Village that was Beleaguer'd by the Enemies, than to give them a Diversion by Penetrating into the very Heart of their Country. To give you his Character at full length, he was of all Persuasions by starts, tho' of none for any Continuance. His Principles alter'd with the Climate, and wherēsoever he came, he was of the Religion of the Country. He could not be said to be profuse of his own Money, for he squander'd away what belong'd to the Publick; and to say he was not a Man of Credit, is to Injure him to the last Degree, because he employ'd himself as much in Borrowing Money Abroad, as he had accustom'd himself to do at Home. If he was not Defeated, it was owing to his good Fortune, rather than his Conduct, and his very Successes were nothing else, but so many Arguments of his heedless Precipitancy. To finish his Description, he had it in his Pow-

er

er to reach the higheſt Pitch of Glory, but he took wrong Meaſures in the Purſuit of it, and tho' it could not be ſaid, he was ever Beaten in the Field, 'twas next to a Miracle, that he was not put to Flight, from his Sentiments in the Cabinet. Pride and Ambition that puſh'd him upon ſome Attempts, with-held him from others, and he was ſo ſtiff in his Opinion when once he had given it, that rather than not abide by it, he would run all Riſques and Hazards. This Stiffneſs and Tenaciouſneſs of Temper, made Him Sacrifice His Miſtreſſes Intereſt, and the Common Cauſe, to his own Private Reſentments, and becauſe the Lawful Sovereign of theſe Dominions would not go to his Capital by the Rout he adviſ'd him to take, he would no ways contribute his Aſſiſtance towards his Journey: So that when he might have put an End to the *Atlantick* War, and wholly Expell'd the Enemy from their unjuſt Uſurpations; he made it his Buſineſs to continue it, by refuſing to join thoſe Troops with his, that had advanc'd from very Remote Parts, to be ſharers in the Honour of Reducing Rebels to their due Obedience.

The Second was the Good, Old, Generous, Couragious, and Religious *Galvacio*, a Commander that always Poſtpon'd his own Intereſt to the Advantage of his Soldiers; and had nothing more at Heart,

Heart, than the Service of the Cauſe he was Gloriouſly engag'd in. He had left his Native Country *Lilliania*, where he had an ample Patrimony, and a large Eſtate, on Account of Principle; and rather than not enjoy the free Exerciſe of that Worſhip which he was convinc'd, was the only. True, he ceas'd willingly to enjoy, what God, and Nature, and the Right of a Subject entituled him to; tho' he never abandon'd his Prince, till his Prince had bid adieu to all Law and Juſtice, and he ſaw that he muſt have abandon'd a Power that was infinitely ſuperior to all Earthly Potentates without ſuch a Removal. The Emperor *Aurantio* was poſſeſs'd of too much Merit himſelf, not to be Charm'd with the Exceſs of it in this Illuſtrious Man, and not only made him a Denizon of his Empire, and Inveſted him with a *Mandarine*'s Title but took Him as his Companion in all Military Exploits. To him it was in a great meaſure owing, that a Revolted Kingdom, which he was afterwards made Governour of, ſubmitted to his Maſters Obedience; to him and his Counſels as *Legato* from the ſame Emperor, that the *Archon* of *Sabaudia* not only kept firm to his Alliances, but acted Offenſively for the good of thoſe Princes that were Confederated with him. To him in a Word, that *Britomartia* was let into the Knowledge of

the

the *Lusitanian* Measures, and by those means not only rendred capable of opposing Force to Force, but Stratagem to Stratagem.

For some time after *Palatina* came to the Throne he led a retired Life in a little *Villa*, which was all the Estate he had purchas'd for himself during the Course of his great Employments: But as Diamonds give the greatest Lustre in Places of Obscurity, so when Removals at Court had made it necessary for true Merit to succeed, and the Patrons of Virtue had got into their Places that were the Discouragers of it, he was once more called tho' with great Reluctance by those who sate at the Helm of Government, to preside over Military Affairs, and be the Empresses Commander in Chief; in the *Lusitanian* War. His Predecessor *Scomerio*, tho' in all other Things a Consummate and experienced General, was Hot and Ambitious, and altogether disagreeable to the Natives of that Country, who would scarce allow any one to be their Equal, much less their Superior; but this good Man that was as great a Stranger to Pride, as he was to Rashness and Intemperance, no sooner came amongst them but he conciliated their Affections to Him in such a manner, that he not only retrieved their lost Honour, but gave them a Reputation they had been before unknown to. He Disciplin'd the Troops, Repell'd the E-

nemy, and chang'd the Countenance of the War to such a degree, that he not only preserv'd the Kingdom he came to the Rescue of, from *Hostile* Invasions; But after various Alternatives of Conquests and Defeats, in which, he Gloriously lost an Arm, and receiv'd several other honest Wounds, he made his way maugre all opposition to the Capital of *Atalantis*, and had put the Crown of that Kingdom upon the Lawful Heirs Head; had either *Mordamanno* done his Duty, as has been before observ'd, or *Austranio* that laid claim to it, given Ear to his repeated Solicitations of *Coming*, *Seeing*, and *Conquering*. Hence it was that the Throne of *Atalantis* was further to be disputed and contended for, by the Two Royal Rivals that were in Arms to determine the Succession, and *Galvacio*, after many fruitless Attempts to recover that lost Opportunity, thro' the negligence of those Councillors who attended upon the Young Prince, and the want of Succours from *Britomartia*, was forc'd to be upon the Defensive, after he had again signaliz'd his Courage by the loss of an Eye, in a very fatal Encounter, which had ended in a Glorious Victory on his side, had not *Austranio* drawn off the Flower of his Forces from the Army, Two Days before the Battle, and abandon'd them to an Enemy that was much superior in Number.

Yet

Yet notwithſtanding all theſe Hardſhips and Difficulties, he ſtruggled with them ſo as to continue Tranſacting Affairs with the utmoſt Prudence and Diſpatch, and tho' Vanquiſh'd, made it appear by his Aſſiduity and Addreſs, by his Care and Prudence, that the Conqueror's might in their Turns loſe the Day upon a leſs Fortunate Occaſion: But neither his great Age, the Wounds he had receiv'd, nor his Integrity of Soul were of any uſe to Him at this juncture; and it was in vain to plead that his Hoary Locks, his Honourable Scars, and his unſuſpected Fidelity, might excuſe him from any Publick Cenſure; The *Mandarines* were prepoſſeſs'd in favour of the profligate, *Libidinous* and Itinerant, *Mordamanno*; and the Wrong'd *Galvacio*, had the Misfortune to ſee himſelf Accus'd and Traduc'd to the Empreſs His Miſtreſs, for feign'd Crimes and Miſdemeanors, while his Antagoniſt had the Thanks of the Nobles for thoſe that were real.

As the *Mandarines* had begun their Seſſion with this remarkable Inſtance, of Prejudice and Injuſtice; ſo the *Proatins* reſolv'd not to be behind Hand with them, in Actions of the ſame Complexion, though relating to Affairs of a contrary Nature. They had promis'd the Empreſs to trace *the ſource of that great Evil*, the National Debts, and not being able to be as good as

their Words, fell foul upon the Management of the *Thalaſſiano*, and after voting that there had been notorious Imbezelments of the Proviſions and Scandalous Abuſes in that Branch of the Adminiſtration, caus'd one of their own Members to be declar'd incapable of Sitting amongſt them, for his being concerned in thoſe pretended Miſmanagement, and order'd Him with ſeveral others, whoſe only Fault was for contracting with the Government on the ſame Foot as their Predeceſſors, and as it were ſupporting it, by entruſting it with their Stocks, and giving Credit for what, upon other Occaſions, it was won't to pay down ready Money. Tho' theſe Proſecutions came to nothing, and the Perſons order'd to be ſo ſerv'd, continued their dealing on upon the old Bottom, yet, as it was intended, they made a great noiſe in the Cities, Towns and Provinces of the Empire, from whence theſe Deputies were ſent up to the Diet, and they gain'd thereby ſuch Applauſes and good Likeing, as rendred all their Proceedings acceptable to the Populace, who look no farther than the Superficies of Things, and are more taken with Shadows and Appearances, than Realties and ſubſtantial Truths. This was a great Inducement for theſe Inveſtigators of Frauds and Abuſes, to continue their Enquiries into other Branches of Miſmanagements and

Miſ-

Misapplications; and after they had taken Care to make a *Decreto* in Favour of themselves, that their Clubs might be supplied with good Wines, by taking off the Prohibition, that suffer'd them not to be Imported from an Enemies Country; and had seriously set their Heads a Work, to endear themselves with the *Sacristo's* of the *Montalti* Party, by promulging a Law to Build them more Places of Worship, to spread their Arbitrary Tenents in, they drew up a long Remonstrance to Her Imperial Majesty, of vast Sums not Accounted for, by the late Officers of Her *Fiscalio*, illegal Practices by Misapplications of the Publick Money, Scandalous Embezelments, Immense Debts arising from thence, and the entertaining of poor Starv'd Creatures, who Fled to them for Refuge, from an Insulting and Invading Enemy, even when these Objects of Compassion were their Allies and Confederates, and the Opulence and strength of a Nation depends upon the Number and Increase of its Inhabitants. Unwarrantable Proceedings of Arbitrary Denizations, relating to Cities and Bodies Corporate, for which the Outed Ministry were loaded with Reproches, and rendred Odious to the whole Empire *came also in play*; when to the very Day which this History was Written in, (and this was Written after they had closed their Session) they have neither been Summon'd

before the Tribunal to anſwer for the Crimes they have been ſo peremptorily Charged with, nor permitted to give Proofs of their Innocence, and diſengage themſelves in the Preſence of the ſupreme Authority, from all thoſe Scandalous and falſe Imputations, which, by the means of their not being called to account, they continued being ſubjected to.

Obloquies, and ſubtile Invectives and Inſinuations were the Weapons that were made uſe of to deſtroy the Reputation of ſuch, as would not come into the ſame Meaſures with theſe *Proatins*, ſince they could not but know, that a fair and equitable Tryal, would *acquit* thoſe who might continue *ſuſpected* without one. They were likewiſe ſenſible that the Cauſe, by being brought into a Court of Judicature, would not only undoubtedly be loſt, but endanger the loſs of ſuch profitable Places, as the chief Leaders of them were poſſeſs'd of, and their Credit with the People, whoſe Eye-ſight might be cleared up, and rendred capable of forming a right Judgment between the *Accuſers* Articles, and the Sincerity of the *Patriots* that were *Accuſed*. Wherefore, tho' they came to ſtinging Reſolutions about Publick Abuſes, thoſe whom they Voted Guilty, were not only not Perſecuted, but employ'd to Contract on with the Government upon the ſame Bottom as formerly; and tho' it was given out among the Populace,

lace, that such and such *Mularines* would be called to Account, for prodigious Misapplications and Amassments of national Treasure for their own private Uses, 'twas thought more adviseable by those in Power to content themselves with Stymatizing them, with the Infamous Character of being *Enemies to their Country*; which was much easier than giving themselves the Trouble of proving them so. By these means the Keeper of the *Tulliano*, or the State Prison, (of the same Nature with our *Tower* of *London*) who had form'd to himself very Profitable Conceptions, and was big with Hopes of Enriching himself, with the Spoils of his new Imaginary Tenants, was wholly disappointed; and the Common People had the Mortification to see their Expectations of several Important Executions, likewise Frustrated and Defeated.

But tho' no Criminal Process was yet form'd against Men of Worth and Integrity, and the *Proatins* had it not amongst other Privileges of the General *Diet* to be *Judges*, as well as *Accusers* of such as were *not* Members of that Illustrious Assembly, or laid no Claim to an Admittance amongst them; yet their Authority was Uncontroulable in relation to Punishments among themselves, and Decisions in Contraverted Elections. In these, it appear'd how the Old *Britomartian* Spirit was decay'd and

loſt, and how that Unbyaſs'd Honeſty and Honour, which us'd to bear Rule, and preſide in all their Determations was ſunk into the meaneſt and moſt ſordid Compliances. It was not enough that this or that Deputy was Recomended to his Seat in the *Diet*, by all the Virtues which Humanity could be inveſted with, that he was Wealthy, Juſt and Generous; that he had the Higheſt Regard for the Empreſs, was truly affectionate to the Welfare, and obſervant of the Conſtitutions of the Empire; that he was fam'd for Capacity and Prudence, and adorn'd with all Moral and Political Acquirements, unleſs he came thither to make his Court to the New-Favourites, and to Complement them with the Surrender of his Principles upon all Occaſions. To Petition againſt one that would not give into the New Schemes, was inſtantly to be admitted into his Place, and there ſcarce needed any other Evidence to prove a Man duely made choice of, than that he was not ſo. In ſome Caſes, *Forty* was leſs than *Fifteen*, and *Five* more in Number, than *Twenty*; ſo that the Ordinary Rules of *Arithmetick*, were quite out of Date with them, and it was not he that was ſent up to ſerve his Country by the moſt Votes was allow'd to be regularly Choſen, but he that had the moſt Votes when he came there. Inſomuch, that it was wiſely obſerved by a

Rejected

Rejected Member; That it signified little or nothing to be made Choice of, in such Places as the Laws Directed, since the Right of Electing seem'd wholly to be Transferr'd elsewhere, and without makeing Interest in the *Pretorian* Hall, all the Interest that could be made in the Country, would be of no use to any one.

Such Proceedings as these could not fail of putting them into a Capacity of ridding their Hands of all manner of Opposition, so that the *Montalti*, for that was the prevailing Party, could not but obtain what ever they push'd at, by a vast Majority. Therefore, after they had Voted the Empire to be much more in Debt, than it really was by many Millions, tho' it could not be otherwise than in Debt, by Reason of the Deficiences of the Funds, and several contigent Expences that were charged upon every Branch of the Revenue, and might happen under the most Prudent and Careful Administration; they very wisely Reflected within themselves, that the only way to make their black Assertions stick upon the *Old* Managers, was to do something to advance the Reputation of the *New*. Several Projections were consulted for this End; at last an *Old-Cast* Expedient was laid hold, after all other Ways and Means were releas'd from their Deliberation; and it was resolv'd that those Debts should be *Paid*, and that

that without Burthening the Empire with freſh Impoſts and Taxes, and even without *Money*. What remain'd for the *Proatins* to do, was to make good their Reſolutions by paſſing a *Decreto* for that Purpoſe, the Advantages of which were ſo ſurprizing, that few or none underſtood them, tho' Multitudes blindly cloſed in with the Propoſals, and gave up the Principal of what was Legally due to them, for the bare Expectation of being one Day or other Paid the Intereſt. This, in the Language of thoſe Days was called *paying of Debts*, when in our Dialect, it would have been *running farther in*, and the *Proatins* had the Art and engaging Perſuaſions, to make the Poor Gull'd Creditors believe, that *Building Caſtles in the Air*, was making *Good* and *Legal Settlements*, and *Hunting* after *Impoſſibilities*, was to obtain the Fruition of ineſtimable Advantages.

The Trading Part of the Empire, had been highly diſoblig'd by the late Promotions at Court, while the Landed Intereſt grew daily more and more Prevalent, and ſince it was owing to the *Loans* of the Firſt, that many conſiderable Victories and Important Conqueſts had been obtain'd over the Enemy; it was but Juſtice to make a ſhew of bringing them in, as it were ſharers with the Laſt, for their Readineſs to Aſſiſt and Extricate them out of all Difficulties upon emergent

emergent Occaſions. There was a certain Tract of Land, ſaid to lie *Southward* of the accidental Ocean, whoſe Rich Veins were reported to Teem and be Impregnated with nothing but gold and Silver. Hither it was that *the Attention of their Creditors was to be drawn.* They were to be told Wonders of the Soil, and the Wealth and the Humanity of the Inhabitants; the Simplicity of their Conduct; and their open and frank way of giving Entertainment to Strangers. How that before all Nations in the Univerſe, they were Ambitious of Cultivating a ſtrict Friendſhip with the *Britomartian* State, and how it was nothing more, than to Embark in an Adventure of *Commerce*, and to be put into the certain Poſſeſſion of a large Extent of Dominion which was no ways to be doubted; and it was but to touch upon theſe Coaſts, and to return frighted with Gems and Pretious Stones, and laden with what would bring Millions into the Adventurers Exchequer.

The Hook that was cover'd with ſo tempting and inviting a Bait, drew abundance of greedy Mercinaries into the Snare that was laid for them, and thoſe that prepar'd it, had the Satisfaction of ſeeing whole ſhoals of the Unthinking Fry, made a Sacrifice to their Vanity and Ambition, and precipitated head-long upon impracticable Deſigns, that could not but end in

their

their Ruin and Confuſion. Inſtead of Purchaſing the Wealth they were allured with, the poor deluded Wretches had nothing but Poverty to contend with, and in Lieu of a Hoſpitable Reception from their pretended Friends, they were to find nothing but Hoſtilities from open and declared Enemies; yet notwithſtanding all theſe unſurmountable Difficulties; thoſe that were at the Head of the Project were cry'd up, and applauded for the vaſt Utility and Benefit that would ariſe from it, and Hirelings were employ'd to diſtribute and ſpread about their Praiſes, that what ſhould have rendred them hateful to all Mankind, made them the Objects of their Eſteem, and even the very Ruin of their Country Men and Fellow Subjects, tended to the Inhancement and Increaſe of their Honour and Reputation.

To ingratiate themſelves yet more with People that hug'd their own Deſtruction, and as it were *Enjoy'd* their very Ruin; as they had impos'd upon ſuch as dealt in *Traffick*, ſo they would do by thoſe that Adminiſter'd in *Holy* Matters: And it was one and the ſame thing while their Hands were in, and they were wholly taken up in Acts of Beneficence, to involve themſelves over Head and Ears as to go any length out of their Depth. They were conſcious to themſelves, that by the means of the *Sacriſto's*, Preists who

who had made Intereſt for them with the *Bigots* that were under their Care and Direction; they had been rais'd to the Stations they were then in, and could not but know, that without ſome Advances in their Behalf, they might alter their Notes, and diſpoſe themſelves in Favour of other Candidates at a New Election. They therefore before the riſing of the Diet, made a *Decreto* for Building ſeveral new Edifices, for the Exerciſe of the National Religion, which was now ſaid to be in the *Zenith* of its Glory, and its moſt Flouriſhing State, and this ſo far added to their Strength and Intereſt; that whereas, by their former Generoſity they had Conciliated the good Will and Affections of the looſer, and more Robuſt Part of Mankind, the Rabble, who vouchſafed to Honour 'em with their Approbation; ſo now by this laſt Proof of their Unwearied Proſecution of Works of Manificence, they had the Hearts of all the Old Men and Women at their Diſpoſal, and got into the good liking of many a Young Damſel, who was oblig'd to Diſſemble a great Value for *Spiritual* Gifts, while She had at Heart Donations and Benevolences that were altogether *Carnal*.

Theſe, and the like ſpecious Appearances of Affection to their Country, and Good Will to thoſe that Entruſted them with the Conſervation of their Liberties; (for in Reality

Reality they had little or no Regard for either) employ'd the Diet for more than Half a Year; when the Empreſs *Palatina* diſmiſs'd them to their reſpective Places of Abode, till the Seaſon for making the Campaign was over, and She ſhould ſtand in need of freſh Supplies to carry on the War, which had thitherto been Conducted with great Honour and Advantage to the *Britomartian* State, and its Allies and Confederates. In the mean time the Outed Courtiers continued to have the Mortification of ſeeing their Intereſt grow Weaker and Weaker; while thoſe that were Inveſted with their Offices, gain'd freſh Acceſs of Strength, by giving Places of Truſt, to ſuch Members of the General Diet, who before their being choſen had made Proteſtations of their being Candidates for that Dignity, ſolely for the *Good of their Country*, not for any *Views* or *Hopes* of *private Advantage*. Theſe Men, as has been before Obſerved. Compoſed a ſort of a Club, the very Eſſence of whoſe Inſtitution, was an Abhorrence of all State-Preferments, and the Profeſſion of Self-Denial in the moſt Abſtracten Senſe; But thoſe who Sate at the Helm of Affairs, having got into the right Knowledge of their Pulſes, ſoon had a Remedy at Hand to Cure them of this Diſtemper, and by gaining over Two or Three of their Principal Leaders by very engaging Rewards

wards, had it in their Power to find, that the Conſciences of moſt of the Reſt were as Malleable as theirs, who had before made a Tender of their Principles to the Service of the State.

Among theſe, the loud and Talkative *Ignifacio* was a Perſon whom *Palatina*'s Miniſters had in their Eye. He was Rich and Fearleſs, of great Reſolution, in Detecting Miſmanagements of State, and by the forward Zeal he had ſhewn, in making others guilty of Frauds and Abuſes; was thought fitting to be made a Proſelyte by ſome profitable Employment, that by Contracting that Guilt himſelf, he might ſlacken his Enquiries of that Nature, and be more remiſs in future Inveſtigations. But as this was never to be brought about by any Office that had not a very Conſiderable Salary annex'd to it, (for he was of too Covetous a Nature to be ſatisfied with ſmall *Perquiſites* Himſelf, tho' he held the Receipt of any to be unlawful in Others) ſo it was a Work of ſometime, before he could be Inveſted with any Thing that bore Proportion to his Vanity and Ambition: What he ſpoke in the Diet, was always deliver'd by him with great Emotion and Vehemence; this Gain'd Him no ſmall Credit and Intereſt among ſome Men, who always give into the Belief of the Juſtice of a Cauſe, from the Vigour that was ſhewn

ſhewn in adhering to it, and made Him popular amongſt the Younger Members, who Meaſur'd his Capacity by his Raſhneſs, that was miſtaken for Courage, and ſet a Value upon every thing, rather for its Acrimony and Malice, than its Solidity and Senſe. Wherefore he was to be Careſs'd and ſent Home to the Province, he Repreſented with Aſſurances that Care ſhould be taken of providing for ſuch Extraordinary Merit, as ſoon as Occaſion ſhould Offer: Becauſe, tho' the Gentlemen at the Head of the New Scheme were fully bent upon making a through Change in all the Offices of Truſt, yet it was Prudence in them to do it in ſuch a manner, that ſhould make them leaſt ſuſpected of Injuſtice, and capable of ſhewing ſome Grounds for every Removal; and thoſe whoſe Preſervation and Eſtabliſhment, wholly lies in Alterations of this Nature, ſeldom want Pretences (which they call Reaſons) for making them.

Don Ricardino likewiſe a Mandarine of the Firſt Rank, from being a great ſtickler againſt the Principles in Vogue, and a declared Enemy to any thing that bore the Reſemblance of Unlimited Power, was prevail'd with to bid adieu to his Old Friends, and enter into Engagements with thoſe he formerly had the greateſt Averſion to. Not that the Party whoſe Proſelyte he was, could promiſe to themſelves any great Acceſſion

L. Rivers.

ceſſion of Credit from his Defection, but it gain'd ſtrength by it, which was to be purchas'd at any Rate, ſince, by how much the nearer to an Equality in Number, the Nobles, who were falſly called the *Faction*, came up with their Antagoniſts, by ſo much the more did it behove the *Montalti* to weaken and impair their Intereſt, by drawing them over to the Oppoſite ſide.

Power, Profit and all other tempting Advantages were on their ſide, whoſe Banner he was Liſted then under; and *Don Ricardino* who Inherited his Fathers Qualities with his Eſtate and Title broke thro' all Obligations that were never ſo binding, to encreaſe that Wealth which was great enough to ſatisfie any ones Deſires, who was without Iſſue-Male asHe was.He forgot how the Emperor *Aurantio*, whom he then Deſerted (tho' Dead) in his beſt Friends, had heap'd unmerited Favours upon Him; how he had taken Him as it were into his Boſom, from the Company of Gameſters and Leud Aſſociates; how he had reconcil'd Him into an Allowance from his Fathers Patrimony; how he had made Him a *Prefecto* of his own Body Guards: In a word, he ceas'd to remember every thing that was paſt, that he might have Room to charge his Memory with what was to come, and allur'd with the delightful Proſpect of *Tinſel'd* Grandeur, left adhering to the Cauſe of

King William

plain, open and disinterested Integrity. The Places of Prince *Mirabel*, like the Branches of a spacious Oak that had long been the Pride and Glory of the whole Forest, were now for his past Services to be Lopp'd off, and parcel'd out amongst those that envied Him the Rewards of his Just Merits, and that of *Archi-Tormentario* carried such Charms with it, that he would have complyed with any thing, nay, jump'd over a Stick, for the Attainment of it. At the very Moment of his Ungrateful Revolt, he was made a Tribuno of the best Corps of Cavalry that was in the Empire, and to Establish him in it; he had likewise this additional Post, which was the Chief Dignity that could be acquir'd, confer'd upon Him: So that the Renown'd and Victorious *Mirabel*, that had Triumph'd over all Hostilities Abroad; saw Himself *Trick'd* and Insulted by his Enemies at Home, and he that was most unjustly traduced and vilified for a *Plunderer* and a *Robber* of the Publick, was himself strip'd and deprived of those Honours which were justly his own, from the most approv'd Fidelity, and Consummate Experience, to gratifie the Ambition of private Persons. O Loyalty where was thy Reward, O Valour where was thy Recompence! Did *Mirabel* for this, wear out an advanc'd age in Camps, and for 10 Years together, run the hazard of conversing abroad with

Blood

Blood and Slaughter? Did *Ricardino* for this, ſpend more than double the Number in Luxury and Eaſe, and Fatigue Himſelf in making no other Conqueſts than in Engagements with the Ladies? Such are the Retributions of ſome People, to the moſt Eminent and Unexampled Deſert, and ſuch their profuſe and laviſh Benefactions, to the moſt inconſiderable, and moſt undeſerving of their Favours.

To return to the Proceedings of the *Diet*, which at the accuſtomed Seaſon of the Year ſate again: They were told from the Throne, that during their Receſs Propoſals had been made by the Enemy, of Entring into a Treaty upon ſuch a Footing, as gave great Grounds to hope, would end in an Honourable and Laſting Peace, and that the only way to make that Peace advantagious, was to raiſe proper Funds for making another Campaign; that if the Negotiations which were upon the Point of Commencing, whoſe particulars would in due time be laid before them, ſhould not have their deſired Effect, it might appear they were prepared on their ſide to force the *Lillianians* to accept of Terms that were Juſt and reaſonable. This, with many Indulgent Aſſurances of Favour and Affection to Her loving Subjects, and Regard for the Intereſts of the Potentates in Alliance with Her, was the Subſtance of

the Empreſſes Speech from the Throne, and both Orders of that Auguſt Aſſembly, to ſhew themſelves ready to make all poſſible Returns, anſwer'd thoſe Aſſurances with Promiſes of inviolable Obedience, and the utmoſt Aſſiſtance they could give Her upon ſo emergent an Occaſion. Tho' it was to be Obſerved, that there was ſome Difference between them in the Terms of their Reſpective Harrangues, for the *Mandarines*, who were truly ſenſible of the Reaſons that were given for their Entring into the War, beſought Her Imperial Majeſty not to put an End to it, till the Kingdom of *Atalantis* with all the Dominions belonging to it, was reſtored to its Lawful Owner; while the *Proatins*, who were without any Reſerve in the Court Intereſt, entirely left it to the Will and Pleaſure of the Crown to Exerciſe its Prerogative of makeing Peace in what Terms and Conditions the Prince that wore it ſhould think fit. Not that it was carried amongſt one or the other without a Debate upon the Queſtion, to Act this or that way; ſince the firſt Reſolution was very ſtrenuouſly oppos'd by ſeveral Noble Perſons, in particular by the Chief Miniſter and his Dependents, and the laſt was ſpoken againſt with great Vehemence and Indignation, (tho' not by the like Number of Gentlemen) by ſuch as had the good of the Empire more at Heart, than

than the Eſtabliſhment and Impunity of the Miniſtry then in Being.

Some Private Articles of a Negotiation, that was intended to have been kept ſecret, till Men's Minds were form'd and diſpoſed to receive them, had crept Abroad, and it was in every ones Mouth, upon what Conditions they were to come to an Accommodation with the Common Enemy. In this Man's Face was to be ſeen a Preſumptuous and Haughty Joy for the near Approach of ſo ineſtimable a Bleſſing; in that Man's, the deepeſt Concern and Sorrow for ſo unpremeditated and haſty a Procedure. One took it upon Truſt, that the Peace would of neceſſity be *Safe* and *Honourable*, becauſe ſuch and ſuch Perſons were employ'd in Treating of it; another was of a contrary Opinion, and juſtly concluded it could not deſerve that Appellation, becauſe it infinitely fell ſhort of what he had promiſed himſelf by the Continuance of the War. Of this Opinion among the *Proatins*, were all thoſe who were diſatisfied with the late Alterations, and had a true Senſe of the Regard which ſhould be ſhewn to Treaties and Alliances. The Polite, Gallant, and immoveable *Suavilingua*, ſpoke all that the moſt Conſummate Experience approv'd Eloquence, and Irriſiſtable Truth could furniſh an Argument with, for carrying on the War, and

laid before them in the moſt Pathetick manner, the Miſchiefs that would unavoidably follow ſo degenerate and ſordid a Condeſcention. Far be it, *ſaid he*, far from
" Conquerors, Oh! far from *Britomartians*, to think of giving up the Price
" of ſo many Victories to a Perfidious and
" Cruel Enemy. Shall *Atalantis* be abandon'd to the Poſſeſſion of an Uſurper,
" or Kingdoms that have coſt us ſo much
" Blood and Treaſure, and are juſt falling
" into our Hands be relinquiſh'd at the
" Will of a petulant and Capricious Miniſtry? Our Liberties, our Lives, our
" Eſtates, our Altars are endanger'd by
" theſe Proceedings, and We cannot anſwer to Poſterity the Wrongs We are
" now doing them. Has the Great *Mirabel* for this Headed your Armies, and
" thro' Thouſands of the Slain, led them
" annually on to repeated Conqueſts and
" Triumphs? Has he toil'd to compleat
" your Eaſe and Quiet, and inur'd Himſelf
" to Hazards and Fatigues for your Contentment? Has he reduced Cities by
" his Valour and Counſels, to be the Purchaſe of theſe he took them from, and
" made Towns open their Gates to Him,
" to give them up again into their Hands
" that have no Right to them? Could a
" Conquer'd People do more than ſubmit
" themſelves to the Mercy of the Conquereors,

" querors, and ſhall we that have the De-
" nomination of the Laſt, ignomiouſly ſub-
" mit to be in the Condition of the Firſt?
" No, let us keep in Remembrance the
" Glory and Succeſs of our Nation and our
" Arms, and ever ſet before us the Advan-
" tages we are now Maſters of: Let us
" look up to thoſe Names we have Sworn
" by, and Invoke their Celeſtial Aid and
" Aſſiſtance who are Witneſſes to an Alli-
" ance, we cannot without Infraction of
" Oaths any ways recede from; let us rather
" think of Ways and Means to compel
" the Enemy, to be thankful for what
" Terms we ſhall vouchſafe to give 'em,
" than make our ſelves the Reproach and
" Talk of the whole Univerſe by receiving
" Conditions from them.

Hamenio, whoſe Hereditary Zeal for the Cauſe of Liberty made him walk a-breaſt with his renown'd Anceſtors, ſpoke to the ſame purpoſe: as did alſo the florid and ſage *Locamero*; but Force of Expreſſion ceas'd to have its due Weight; and it was not in the Power of the moſt excelling Orator to perſuade a Majority to give Ear to the Voice of Truth and Reaſon. Demonſtration that was ever the moſt infallible Criterion, was no longer of any Authority, and Golden Miſts had ſo dazzled their Eyes, that they could not ſee into the greateſt Certainties. In a word, there

was a Neceſſity of a Peace to ſecure the Projectors of the New Scheme; and thoſe that gave their Votes for it out of Neceſſity, very much out number'd thoſe generous Patriots, who would not ſuffer the Publick Good to give way to their Private Occaſions. Theſe were call'd *Enemies to the Temple*, and Haters of the Worſhip that was celebrated in it; but theſe, when a fit Opportunity preſented it ſelf, and there was no Danger of exaſperating ſuch as could not comply with it, ſhew'd themſelves greater Friends to the Religion in Vogue, than the Pretenders to the ſtricteſt Exerciſe of it: and gave Being to a Decreto that ſecur'd it beyond any Poſſibility of being endanger'd.

Lerolo was the Perſon that firſt mov'd for this Edict; a Man ever till upon this Occaſion reckon'd entirely devoted to the *Montaltis*'s Opinion, and always Bigotted rather than adhering to their Intereſt. But in proceſs of Time through the means of cooler Thoughts, and a due conſideration of Things and Purpoſes, he came into more moderate and adviſeable Meaſures. Not that he altogether chang'd his Principles, or departed from his former Aſſertions, as his late Friends and Aſſociates gave out, (for he had from the Beginning vigorouſly eſpous'd the *Atalantick* War, and Voted for its continuance till the Kingdom

of

of that Name, with all its Dependencies ſhould bewreſted from theHandsof him that Uſurp'd it) but grown wiſer by Conviction, and a certain view of ſome unjuſtifiable Deſigns that were carried on under, the Cloak of Religion and Loyalty, he diſclaim'd the Practitioners of ſuch Wicked Arts, and maugre all their Temptations to abide by them, reconciled Himſelf to that Integrity and Juſtice, without which, no Man can be truly Great, howſoever, laden and adorn'd with Honours and Titles.

Hereupon, thoſe who could not confute his Reaſons for relinquiſhing their ſide, ſet their Hirelings at Work to ridicule and make little of his Perſon, and becauſe Nature, that had been indulgent to Him in the laſt Degree, in the Brightneſs of his Soul, had not been ſo Profuſe to Him in the Elegancies of his Body; but had given Him a Swarthy Countenance, they quarrel'd with his Complexion, and diſpers'd Libels relating to his Singularity of Dreſs: A Method one would think more proper to be taken, in order to render Him Contemptible and Odious to the Ladies than the Men, who form their Approbation or Diſlike, not from the Beauties or Deformities of the Body, but from the Graces and Imperfections of the Mind.

So conſiderable a Proſelyte to a Cauſe that had ſo much Juſtice of its ſide, could not

not but add Weight to it by other Converts, and several *Mandarines* with whom his Example was of great Authority follow'd his Steps; In so much, that those of the contrary Party judg'd themselves in Danger of being out-number'd, and had violent Suspicions, which were no ways ill grounded, that the Face of Affairs might be liable to Alterations in favour of their Enemies. Extraordinary Cases, said they, require extraordinary Remedies, and immediately the Friends to the new Settlement were Conven'd to Debate about necessary Expedients to defeat the Designs of such Members as were for reinstating Things upon the Old Establishment. *Novicius*, and his Creatures knew full well, that immediate Imprisonment was design'd for Him, if those who could not give into his Projects should obtain a Majority, and therefore since there was but a little distance between the Prisons and the Graves of great and Ambitious Men, and he had no ways Merited the Compassion of the Outed Courtiers, he prevail'd with the Empress *Palatina* by new Promotions to strengthen his Interest, which was effectually done by many Voices in the *Diet* that were wholly at his Dispostal. Those who pretended to defend this Notable Resolution, said that it was the undoubted Prerogative of the Imperial Dignity, to make as many *Mandarines* as those

thoſe that were Inveſted with it pleaſed, and that the Reaſon of placing that Power in the Crown, was that the Emperours of *Britomartia* might have it in their Power to Reward Secret, as well as Publick Services; that therefore thoſe who were diſſatisfied, ought not in the leaſt to repine, had the Empreſs made twice the Number She did. On the other ſide it was urg'd, that Her Imperial Majeſty had an undoubted Right of Creating as many *Mandarines* as She pleas'd; yet thoſe in Authority under Her, might be called to a very ſtrict and heavy Account for adviſing Her to Abuſe that Right: That Peace and War were the Prerogatives of the Throne, and yet the engaging in a Ruinous War, or making a Treacherous Peace, were Things that no Miniſtry eſcaped harmleſs. To this it was added, that pouring a Number into the Diet to ſerve a Turn, was making that Diet a Property to the Court, and that tho' theſe might have been advanced to reward paſt Services, this might be a Precedent for Bribing others to future ones, which would be of dangerous Conſequences. For if in the Reign of ſuch a Prince, this Procedure was exclaim'd againſt, becauſe it was new, what would the Cry have been had it been done in a Suſpicious Reign? Thus it was held for a bold Action, tho' no one diſputed the Prudence of it,

it, becauſe it was made uſe of in ſo difficult a Conjuncture.

The Point being Weather'd, which ſeem'd to threaten the Favourite Courtier's Exalted Grandeur with immediate Diſſolution, and future Storms amply provided againſt by the new Creations, it was eaſie to ſee they would not be wanting to themſelves in making a right Uſe of that Influence they had over the Diet in general: For as *Novicius* had ſecur'd himſelf from all Attempts amongſt thoſe of his own Claſs, ſo Care was taken among the *Proatins*, who needed no extraordinary Meaſures to be brought into an entire Reſignation to his Will and Pleaſure, to puſh them upon freſh Enquiries relating to Abuſes and Corruptions. It was not enough that the Valiant and Irreproachable Prince *Mirabel* was diveſted of his Employments, and diſpoſſeſs'd of the Commands which he did Honour to, by his Acceptance, but he muſt alſo be render'd Criminal to take off the Odium of their Ingratitude for his paſt Services; Therefore, when they could faſten no ill Practices upon Him of a higher Nature, tho' they gave out, that his Intentions were to be a General for Life, and like the Renown'd *Cæſar*'s, aſpiring to the perpetual Dictatorſhip, they forgot themſelves ſo far, as to deſcend into Accuſations of *Petty Larcenie*, and to charge Him with converting

Trifles

Triffles to his own Uſe, that were never deſign'd for any others, but had always been allow'd to his Predeceſſors as Perquiſites of his Office.

Nor could all the Muſick that dwelt upon *Suavilinguo*'s Harmonious Tongue preſerve that Honeſt, that Uncorrupted Patriot, from the Wrongs of Violence and Injuſtice. The Truths he ſpoke were too Pungent to be born with, and a Superiority of Numbers was not eſteem'd a ſufficient Security for thoſe of the contrary Party, while this Man, this one Man, continued to have a Voice in the Diet. The loſs of his Places had no ways impair'd his Courage and Reſolution, it had rather added freſh Vigour to it, and he was ſo far from being depreſs'd or caſt down by his own Injurious Treatment, that it warm'd him into the higheſt Reſentments, for that of his Country, and always made him foremoſt in oppoſing whatſoever bore any Tendency to its Detrement. Yet was this Lover of the Land of his Nativity, this Aſſertor of its Rights and Immunities, this Defender of its Antient Conſtitution, Traduc'd, Vilified, and Adjudg'd without Cauſe. He that was abhorrent of an Ungenerous Act, was called in Queſtion for Bribery, and who never was, one Centenarie, the Richer, for Fingering the Publick Money, declared Guilty of Defrauding the Publick, and of Forfeiting

Forfeiting his Place in the Diet. As a further inſtance of his Enemies Inveteracy, he was likewiſe committed Priſoner to the *Tullianio*, as if one Puniſhment was not ſufficient for one Offence, had it been real and not imaginary; and he that ſtood up for the Liberties of the whole World, ought to be Impriſon'd for his Noble and Freeborn Sentiments.

But it was not enough to make uſe of the greateſt Severities to their own Country-Men, the *Proatins* would likewiſe give Inſtances of their Barbarity to diſtreſs'd Foreigners. The Deſolations of War and the moſt extream Poverty, were no Inducements to Charity, and thoſe poor Wretches that by a former Edict had leave to ſettle in *Britomartia* for Reaſons of State, which always allow'd the Power and Wealth of a Nation to conſiſt in the Number of its Inhabitants, were now for the quite contrary Reaſons to be no longer Tolerated amongſt them, tho' the Subjects of a Prince in Alliance with the Empreſs *Palatina*, and Men whoſe Labour and Induſtrious Wants might have Cultivated the Ground, and improv'd Tracts of Land, that without them would continue to lie fallow.

It was alſo thought fitting to find occaſions of Quarelling with another Potentate their faſt Confederate, that they might have the better Grounds to carry on a Trea-

ty

ty without Him; they therefore Voted the *Mandarine Hortentio*, and all others concern'd with Him, Enemies to their Country, for having Be-friended it, in making a League for its greater Security in the Preſervation of its Neighbouring States, ſet themſelves Heartily at Work to give Reaſons for ſo doing; which however difficult to be produc'd, appear'd afterwards in a long Complaint, That the *Britomartians* had furniſh'd Two Thirds more, than it was Stipulated with their Allies to ſend into the Field, and had out gone their juſt Proportions of the War ſeveral Millions of Centenaries. Theſe Aſſertions were made Publick with a long Catalogue of Particulars, to inceníe the whole Empire againſt the Perſons complain'd of, tho' it miſs'd of its intended Effect, and made appear from Anſwers, that were made to it, and expoſtulatory Letters upon that Head, that they had not only come up to the Tenour of each reſpective Agreement, but had in many Inſtances exerted themſelves beyond their Abilities for the good of the Common Cauſe. As theſe Remonſtances againſt their Proceedings, ſet their Deſigns in a full Light, ſo the *Proatins* were not backward to ſhew their Reſentments; and accordingly Repreſented their Senſe of theſe pretended Impoſitions, in ſo lively and Pathetick a manner, that it gave new Life to their drooping Cauſe, and

and reviv'd that Popular Indignation that had before departed from the Spirits of the Multitude. Insomuch, that those who just before were look'd upon, and Esteem'd Friends for contributing their utmost, towards carrying on the War, in Conjunction with them, were now reckon'd their worst Enemies, for Obstructing a Peace, that would put an End to the Ruins and Depredations that were said to be made by their Accomplices, upon the Publick Treasure.

In the mean time, the Negotiations of Peace that were then upon the Anvil, seem'd to take but a very slow Turn from the Measures of the *Lillianian* Deputies, who instead of Answering the Demands of the Persons employ'd to Treat with them, went on in their Old Road of Prevarication, and gave in such Proposals, as look'd rather to come from a Conqueror that prescrib'd Conditions, than a Prince who had so earnestly and so meanly Supplicated for Terms of Agreement in all the Courts of his Enemies. The *Mandarines*, like great and good Men, who had at Heart the Prosperity of their Native Country, and the safety of their Allies, receiv'd these Offers as it justly became them, and declared that those Propositions ought to be rejected with the Highest Indignation, and that it plainly appear'd, *Lilliania*, had no other Designs in view than to divide the Allies, *&c.* To this End, they Petition'd

tition'd Her Imperial Majesty, to reject them as Derogatory to Her Honour, and the Glory of Her Arms, with Promises of standing by Her, with their Lives and Fortunes, till such a Peace should be obtain'd, that was Safe and Honourable for the Empire, and all its Allies. The *Proatins* indeed made no Remonstrance against them, nor applyed to the Throne on this Account, but as they had before left the whole to *Palitina*'s Choice, so they now Acquiesc'd in her Thoughts concerning it, very cunningly suggesting that as in most Barguins those who Sell, and those who Buy, are generally far asunder, till the one Abating, and the other Advancing, they agree at last upon the Price, so it was very probable, that after the *Fœderato*'s had made their Demands, the *Lillianians* would be more reasonable in their Offers: Yet they did not as yet, go into such Lengths as to say that a Peace even upon those Terms, which the *Montalti* without Doors gave out, was preferable to a War, tho' it afterwards prov'd they Thought so from the Conditions, they not only accepted, but gave Thanks for the Attainment of.

Not that there were altogether wanting some Deputies that dared to Espouse the sinking Cause of Liberty, and speak in Vindication of Alliances, which had been form'd with the greatest Caution, and ought to have been observ'd with the greatest Re-

gard: *Lecamero* took upon Him to say the Propositions of the Enemy were *Insidious*, and made on purpose to put a stop to the Operations of the War, and *Regulo* a Patriot of the Equestrian Order, display'd his Eloquence in making it appear, that the Grounds for a Treaty, ought to be of a Peice, with the Reasons on which the War was founded, and that the Preliminaries before mention'd, were Captious, Insufficient, and Foreign to the Purpose. It was likewise urged by *Hamenio*, that the Conferences ought to be broken up upon the *Lillianian* Kings Refusal, to consent to more equitable Conditions; and that Her Imperial Majesty should be requested by the Diet, to recal Her Legato's from the Place of Treaty; tho' Strength of Argument was oblig'd to give way to strength of Numbers, and not only He, but all who spoke on the same Side, had the Disatisfaction to see the Voice of Justice and Reason Silenced, by the Clamours and Importunities of such as were resolv'd to drop the Prosecution of the War at any Rate, since its longer continuance would lay open those Intrigues, and dark Designs which nothing but a Fatal and Dishonourable Peace could keep undiscover'd from the Publick Eye.

The Managers at *Helm* knew full well that another Campaign would convince the World,

World of the Facility of reducing the Enemy to what Terms it ſhould be thought fitting to grant them, and they were appriz'd of what Diſſervice this Knowledge would be to them and their Party, ſhould it be Communicated to others by the Experience of freſh Conqueſts; It was therefore agreed amongſt themſelves to ſend Inſtructions to the *Mandarine Promato*, who was put at the Head of their Armies in the Room of the Glorious Prince *Mirabel*, to make what Delays he could in the neceſſary Preparations, and ſo to order his Affairs, that the Legato who was his Collegue, and had taken the Field with Reſolutions ſuitable to his High Birth and Courage, ſhould fall ſhort of accompliſh his Meaſures, which were to bring the *Lillianians* to a Deciſive Action, or break into the very Heart of their Country, by opening himſelf a Paſſage to it, by the Reduction of more Frontier Towns. Theſe Orders to *Promato* who was naturally of a daring and Enterprizing Temper, were extremely Mortifying, and thoſe that had contracted the cloſeſt Friendſhip with Him, did not ſtick to ſay, that at the Receipt of them he Repented of the Acceptance of a Command that was ſo limited, and ſubjected to ſuch ſevere Reflections: However, as he was *Paſſively* Valiant from the Principles that were newly taken up by his Maſters that had Pre-

fer'd Him, as well as *Actively* resolute and Couragious, so he repress'd that Ardor that push'd Him upon Hazardous Employments, and did not join the above mention'd *Archon*, till the Enemy had also Encamp'd themselves, and had form'd themselves into a Body of Forces capable of Facing those of the *Federato*'s Army.

This Conjunction, tho' retarded by unnecessary Delays, was at last made soon enough to have determined the Fate of the whole World, and to have freed it from all further Apprehensions of Exorbitant Power, and the Effects of unmeasureable Ambition, but when all things were got ready for the Attack, when there wanted nothing but the *Britomartians* consent to fall on and Reap the Harvest of a most Glorious Conquest, *Promato*, after many Excuses and Dilatory Artifices to put off a Declaration of his Opinion, upon his being press'd by the *Archon* to go on to the Charge, unwillingly made known to Him, that his Orders with-held him from such an Attempt, and he had receiv'd positive Commands from Her Imperial Majesty, not to run the Risque of a Battle. Hereupon, he was desired by his Collegue to be Assistant to him in Forming Two Important Sieges, which would enable them to Penetrate to the very Capital of all *Lillania*, but in this Point likewise he had no Power to Acquiesce,

quieſce, and returned for Anſwer, That his Orders forbad him to enter upon any Action whatſoever, either Battle or Siege. So that all that the Brave and Undaunted *Archon*, could ſay to Him upon the Favourable Opportunity they had then put into their Hands, of gaining an undoubted Victory over the Enemy, and of forcing them by that means to accept Laws, not give them to the Conquerors, was in vain; tho' the ſaid *Archon* added the *Faderato*'s having paſs'd two Rivers, and Advanced into the middle of the *Lillianian* Garriſons, could not then retire without the Hazard of receiving a Blow, and that it would have been better, if *Promato* had let Him into the Knowledge of his Orders, before they approach'd ſo near to the Enemies Army.

Luteolo had ſometime before this upon Debates amongſt the *Mandarines*, given his Opinion, That tho' the Eaſe and Tranquillity of the Empire was very deſirable, by reaſon of the Preſſures which his Fellow-Subjects labour'd under on Account of the Expences of the War; yet rather than not carry it on till it could be brought to a happy Period, he would joyfully content himſelf with *Two Hundred Centenaries a Tear*, which was not the Hundredth Part of his Eſtate: Young *Hamenio* had alſo ſaid, upon the little Progreſs that was

made in giving the Finishing Stroke to former Conquests, that *The* Britomartians *were making an unactive and a lazy Campaign, and entring into a trifling Negotiation of Peace: so that they were amus'd by their Ministers at Home, and trick'd by their Enemies abroad*; which Expressions had like to have cost him his Liberty, and got him an Appartment in the *Tulliano*: And now, upon this Occasion, charg'd those with direct *Treachery*, that had manag'd the Negotiations so as prevent Her Imperial Majesty's Troops from acting in Concert with their Allies; to this it was answer'd, by *Henrico*, that "it "was not treacherous to manage Affairs "for the Good and Advantage of the Em- "pire, and that the Share he had in it, "(for he was at the Bottom of the whole "Project) tho' it was never so much cen- "sur'd, gave him the greatest Satisfac- "tion imaginable: so that he should think "it a sufficient Recompence and Comfort "to him all his Life, and he glory'd in "it." What Reason he had for so doing manifested it self only in the Interest he had amongst the *Proatins* (the Majority of whom were too much influenc'd by his Authority) which would have been reckon'd of little Weight, had not he, as it were, been the Fore-horse of the Team that forc'd the rest to draw after him. The Allusion indeed is somewhat course,

if

if apply'd to a Courtier, but ſtill the Compariſon will hold good amongſt all Lovers of Truth: And it was apparent, that as *Novicius* play'd his Part with all poſſible Addreſs amongſt the *Mandarines*, by telling them, " That in the Peace " which was then ſet on foot, the Empire " would find great Advantages to her ſelf, " that it had never found any, or had any " been ask'd for it in former Treaties: " But that ſuch things would be obtain'd " for *Britomartia*, that ſome of the Fœde- " rato's would rather ſee *Lilliania* poſſeſs'd " of them; and that thoſe againſt the Peace " would have no reaſon to complain, or be " uneaſy: ſince the Terms were more ad- " vantageous than they could wiſh;" So did *Henrico* act his: Both of them making Proteſtations, that there was no ſeparate Treaty, and that the ſame would be *Fooliſh*, *Knaviſh*, and *Villanous*. Which Declaration was deſir'd by ſome Members of both Orders, to be obſerv'd and remember'd.

And well did it deſerve ſuch a Notice as was requeſted to be taken of it; for, after the Diet had fallen foul upon *Delphino* in a very virulent Charge, without making any thing out againſt him in a Court of Judicature; after they had given great Sums for the carrying on the War in the Kingdom of *Atalantis*, which ſome of

them knew was by Consent to be abandon'd; after they had out of Gratitude for the Mercies of the Emperour *Aurantio*'s Reign over them, reflected on his Memory, by endeavouring to take away (tho' in vain) the Rewards he had given to his Servants; In a word, after they had loaded their best Friends with the highest Indignities, and made their Court to their worst Enemies; after they had provided for the Rich, that is *themselves*, and sent Thousands of poor miserable Families, that were before able to maintain themselves by their honest Labours a begging: after they had discountenanc'd Wit, and laid heavy Imposts upon Learning, after they had at random given it as their Opinion, that more Sums remain'd unaccounted for, than had almost been given; after they had traduc'd the Living and defam'd the Dead; after they had broke thro' the most Sacred Engagements, and under the Pretence of Religion, introduc'd a strange Worship into one of the Provinces of the Empire, they resolv'd to confide altogether in the Empress and her Ministers, and leave it to them to act in Affairs of Peace and War, which were the Prerogatives of the Imperial Dignity, as should by them be thought most proper for, and conducive to the Publick Welfare; and retir'd from the

the Pretorian-Hall for some Days, till *Palatina* should be at leisure to give them the Particulars of the Progress that had been made in the Treaty, which she had promis'd them from the Throne. Queen

Expectation was upon the Rack, and every Day seem'd a Year till the Time was elaps'd to which the Diet had prefix'd their Meeting, as Hopes and Fears were alternately predominant; and now, this bore the Ascendant over Mens Minds; and now, that took full Possession of them. A Peace was desirable to all Sorts and Conditions, but a Peace that had no Symptomes of Duration, that only skin'd over the Wounds of War, and left the Malady to break out with more Rage and Violence, was what was judg'd of the worst Consequence, and dreaded by such as made Reflections upon Consequences, and look'd into Futurity with the Eye of Reason and Thought. When the Day appointed for the Empress to impart to her People the Steps that had been made in the Negotiations, appear'd, and the Diet was told upon what Conditions a Peace might be had. The Terms were indeed advantageous to *Britomartia*, and many Concessions were made by the Enemy, that to all outward Appearance seem'd highly conducive to it's Wealth and Safety, but as the Interests of the Empire were so twisted and blended Queen Britain

toge-

together with it's Neighbouring States and Confederates, that without giving due Satisfaction to the others, it avail'd little or nothing to her future Security to have a ſeparate Agreement; ſo thoſe that had a juſt Senſe of Faith and Honour, and could not without Abhorrence think of departing from the moſt binding Alliances, took upon them to diſcover the Inſincerity of the Enemy, and to make appear, ſince the Kingdom of *Atalantis* was, by virtue of the fore-going Articles, ſuffer'd to remain in the Hands of the Uſurper; that the Ends were no ways attain'd, for which the *Fœderato*'s firſt took Arms, and that they could not with Honour to themſelves, or Juſtice to the Powers whom they were engag'd in Alliance with, lay them down till they were fully and ſatisfactorily accompliſh'd.

Amongſt the Perſons that ſpoke on this ſide were the *Mandarines Halfacio*, and *Æſtivo*, Two Nobles of unchangeable Sincerity, whoſe Abilities were equal to their Inclinations of doing Service to their Country. The Firſt with Strength of Reaſon, Purity of Diction, and Cogency of Argument, repreſented: "That tho' it "was held confeſs'd, that ſeveral Articles "of the Treaty Entituled the Place of their "Nativity to many ſeeming Advantages, "yet what was therein ſtipulated, would "be of ſhort Continuance without the mu-

"tual

" tual Guaranty of all the *Federato*'s for its " Performance, and their reciprocal Se- " curity. That the only means to engage " every Member of the Alliance in such " a Guaranty, was to procure for them " equal Privileges with themselves, because " their Pretensions were full as Just, espe- " cially the *Allemannian*'s, which were " infinitely greater: That the last of those " Nations, tho' the War begun chiefly in " Consideration of their violated Rights, " seem'd wholly to be neglected, since " they were allow'd only to keep Posses- " on of what they had already taken by " Force of Arms, when they had an equi- " table and fair Claim to the whole *Ata-* " *lantick* Monarchy; and that the *Brito-* " *martian* Faith by such a degenerate and " cautless Procedure, would in Time grow " into a Proverb like the *Carthaginian*. The last added to his Friends and Companions Allegations (for they were inseperable from each other, both in their Persons and Sentiments) by saying, " That the Measures " enter'd into and pursued in *Britomartia*, " for the Year last past, were contrary to " Her Imperial Majesty's Engagements " with Her Allies; did Sully, and cast " indelible Stains upon the Glories of a " Reign that otherwise would have been " Superlative in Lustre to all that had been " before, or should come after it; and would

" render

" render the *Britomartian* Name Odious to,
" and abhorr'd by every other Nation in
" the Univerſe. The Gallant Prince *Mirabel* ſpoke to the ſame Purpoſe, and was Anſwer'd by the *Mandarine Temerario*, That *ſome of their Allies would not ſhew ſuch a Backwardneſs to an Accommodation as they had lately manifeſted, but for ſome Members of that Illuſtrious Aſſembly*, who maintain'd a Secret Correſpondence *with them, and endeavour'd to perſuade them to carry on the War, out of Conſideration that there was a very ſtrong Party in* Britomartia, *that in Proceſs of Time would gain the Aſcendant, and Cordially ſtand by and ſupport them, maugre all Oppoſers.*

Now this *Temerario* had been appointed one of the Legato's, that brought the Negotiations Abroad to the Poſture they were then in, and had by the Haughtineſs of his Addreſs, made Himſelf ſo unacceptible to the Perſons, who, he ſaid, were backward to come into the Treaty, that it was little wonder'd at, by thoſe that had a true Inſight into his Temper and Character, why he ſhould ſpeak without Book, and charge thoſe with Clandeſtine Practices, whom he could not prove to be Guilty of them. However, *Cupernico* condeſcended to take notice of his Aſſertions; and becauſe the *Mandarine Temerario*, had not expreſs'd Himſelf according to the Idiom of the

the *Baitomartian* Tongue, took Occasion from thence to say; " That, that Noble " Person, had been so long Abroad in Fo- " reign Courts, that he had almost for- " got, not only the Language, but the " Constitution of his own Country. That " according to the Laws of *Britomartia*, " it could never be Suggested as a Crime, " in the meanest Subject, much less in any " Member of that August Diet, *to hold* " *Correspondence with their Allies*: Such " Allies especially whose Interest the Head " of the Empire had declared to be IN- " SEPERABLE from HER OWN " in Her Declaration from the Throne: " Whereas, it would be a hard matter to " justifie, and reconcile with their Laws, " or the Rules of Honour and Justice, " the Conduct of some Persons in Treat- " ing *Clandestinely* with the Common Ene- " my, without the Participation of all the " *Federato*'s. *Allies.*

The next Article that fell under the *Mandarines* Cognizance, was that of the Advantages offer'd by the *Lillianians* relating to Trade, particularly in settling that Branch of it, that more peculiarly belong'd to the Navigatorio, in the *Atalantick* and *Occidental* Sea. On this Occasion, the Celebrated *Conde de Delphino*, than whom none was better Vers'd in the *Arcana*'s of State affirm'd, That he did not

pretend

pretend to any great Knowledge in Matters of Traffick, but that during the time he had the Honour of being in the Administration of Affairs, he had obſerv'd, and it was in his Power eaſily to make it out from the *Contractorio* Books, that the ſingle Commerce of *Porto Luſitano* brought to *Britomartia* in Times of War, doubly the Increaſe of Wealth of the Trade to the Kingdom of *Atalantis* in Times of Peace: So that whatſoever might be inſinuated to caſt a Miſt before the Eyes of the People, it was to be preſum'd, that the Traffick to *Atalantis* would ſtill give leſſer Productions, and ſhorten in its Emoluments for the future, becauſe the *Lilliannians* had made themſelves Abſolute and Uncontroulable Maſters of that large Extent of Dominions.

But after a long Debate, in which neither the above-mention'd Guarantee, nor the Conſiderations of a more advantageous Traffick, which it was then in their Power to have eſtabliſh'd, had any manner of Prevalence, (tho' both of them had for their Advocates the Sage *Luteolo*, and the Perſuaſive *Cupernico*) it was reſolv'd to thank Her Imperial Majeſty for communicating to the Diet the Conditions on which a Peace might be had, and to leave it to Her, and Her Miniſtry's unerring Judgment and Diſcretion, ſo to go on with thoſe

Tranſ-

Tranſactions, and in ſuch a manner to purſue what they had ſo happily begun, as they in their great Wiſdom ſhould think fit.

Yet, tho', upon putting it to the Vote whether they ſhould acquieſce under the Empreſſes wiſe Determinations for the Advantage of the People, it was carry'd in the Affirmative by a very great Majority; there were not wanting ſeveral Men of Diſtinction amongſt the *Mandarines*, who to hand themſelves down with unblemiſh'd, and untainted Characters to Poſterity, enter'd their Diſſatisfaction againſt ſuch Proceedings, and their Reaſons for diſagreeing with thoſe that had the right Side of the Queſtion, tho' the wrong Side of the Argument. Hiſtory gives us their Remonſtrance at large, which was as juſtifiable in the Compoſure of it, as it was allowable from immemorial Precedents of the ſame Nature, in its being inſerted in the Minutes of the Diet; but ſince this preſent Undertaking, is to give a ſuccinct and ſhort Account of Tranſactions; it is purpoſely omitted and left out for the ſake of Brevity; tho' the Reader is to be told, That what Juſtice ſoever might appear on its Side, and from whatſoever Exemplars in the Journals of the Diet it might be taken, it gave ſuch Offence, and exaſperated thoſe that had no Reliſh for it ſo very much,

much, that it was order'd to be eraſed out of their Journals, and thereby diſcountenanc'd from getting into the Approbation of thoſe that ſat up for Judges of Political Tranſactions without Doors.

However the Subſtance of it was made publick, in order to let the Populace into the Reaſons upon which they grounded their Diſſent, which was ſo ill taken by the Favourite Party, that they apply'd to the Throne to iſſue out a Reward for the Diſcovery of the Authors of that Contrivance, after they had in vain made Enquiries relating to that Subject among themſelves. This was readily aſſented to, and an Edict was given out, according to the Tenour of their Petition; tho' it was whiſper'd, not without Reaſon, that they might more readily have attain'd to the Knowledg of what they were in queſt of, had they ſearch'd more narrowly amongſt themſelves, or been appriz'd of any particular Inſtance where any one of their own Members had been animadverted upon for ſuch an allowable and harmleſs a Publication.

'Twas obſervable alſo, that even amongſt the *Proatins*, the generality of them were at firſt ſtartled and ſtrangely ſurpriz'd, at the Propoſitions which were likewiſe communicated to them. They had promis'd themſelves Mountains from the Aſſurances, that

that had been given them by the Miniſters of their own Order, and now were under a Neceſſity of holding themſelves contented with Mole-Hills, becauſe they could not go back from their Engagements, or depart from that implicite Aſſent they were oblig'd to give every Scheme that was handed down to them from the Court. However ſome of them made no Scruple of declaring, That it was eaſy to diſcern what Reaſons induc'd thoſe who ſat at Helm, to keep the Reſult of the Negotiations between *Britomartia* and the *Lillianians* ſo long while a Secret; ſince, if ſuch a Plan, as was then laid before them, had been communicated to the Diet, before a Majority had been ſecur'd, and the Minds of the Deputies prepar'd by a long Train of artful Inſinuations to receive it; it would, in all probability, have been unanimouſly exploded. But by the admirable Dexterity of the Prime Miniſters, Things were brought to ſuch a Paſs, that tho' amongſt the *Proatins* One or Two Members open'd their Mouths, to propoſe taking the important Matters that had been imparted to them into their immediate Conſiderations they were preſently ſtopp'd by a General Cry, for paying their Acknowledgments to the Empreſs *Palatina*, and expreſſing their Satisfaction in what Her Majeſty had al-

ready done, and their *entire Confidence*, in Her Majesty's continuing to pursue the true Interest of her Imperial Territories.

Yet notwithstanding, the vast disproportion of Numbers between such as went into the Measures which were then taken, and such as judg'd them disadvantagious and unreasonable, *Hamenio* was too good a Patriot, not to make a stand once more against the Torrent, that was breaking in upon the Liberties of Mankind, and to dehort them from laying hold of too rash Expedients, under the Pretence of Ways and Means for the Common Benefit. " I " am but too sensible, *said he*, that what " I am now going to speak, will have as " little Influence upon this Assembly, as " what has been already spoken by me and " other Well-wishers to the Constitutions " of the Empire; Yet tho' Men that are Re- " solv'd to be deaf, will give not Ear to " the Voice of Truth and Reason, be they " never so open and apparent: Tho' I ex- " pect Reproaches and a Calumnious " Treatment, for giving an Opinion which " my Compassion for our selves and others, " my concern for the Liberties of the whole " Universe, and the Love I bear to our most " Excellent Constitution dictate to me, I " can't even now but make it my endeavour " to lay before you the Evil Consequences

" of

" of what you are now going to do, by ap-
" plauding such Conditions of Agreement
" with the Common Enemy, as must in-
" fallibly terminate and Conclude (after the
" Cement of a most Solid Alliance is there-
" by disjoin'd and unloos'd,) in the Ruin of
" every particular State and Principality
" that forms it. I do not this, *Gentlemen*,
" in hopes of your Conviction, for I know
" what Odds the most wholesome and best
" Advice has at this time of Day against
" it; but I do this to Acquit my self be-
" fore Angels and Men of the Guilt, I must
" otherwise be sharer in. 'Tis too late,
" indeed, to recal the Vote that has been
" made and agreed unto, 'Tis to late to
" tell you, that the Gifts the Enemy has
" made, are like those from the *Greeks* to
" the *Trojans* in Order to Destroy us:
" 'Tis too late to affirm that the Places
" which are to be Surrendred into your
" Hands by this Treaty, will but serve as
" so many Garrisons to keep up a stand-
" ing Army in Times of Peace, since you
" have not only accepted of them, but have
" been Lavish of your Thanks, for having
" it in your Power to give them your Ac-
" ceptance: But it is not to late, (tho' e-
" ven this Opportunity if now lost may be
" past Retreiving) so to provide for the
" safety of the Empire, that the Succession

" to the Imperial Diadem, as far as in Us
" lies may be ſecured, by more ample De-
" clarations in its Favour, and that all the
" Potentates engag'd in the Preſent War
" againſt *Lilliania*, may be deſired to vin-
" dicate and aſſert the ſeveral *Decreto's*
" that have been made for that Purpoſe,
" and jointly take Arms againſt all ſuch as
" ſhall endeavour to make void that Eſta-
" bliſhment: Since the beſt of Princes are
" ſubject to the Laws of Mortality, and
" even *Palatina* Herſelf muſt one Day,
" (which I pray may be far, very far di-
" diſtant) exchange the Glories of this
" Earthly Life, to be crown'd with the
" Bleſſings of that which is Heavenly.

Endeavours were us'd to have this puz-
zling Motion dropp'd, but *Hamenio* and
ſome of his Friends inſiſting to have it pro-
pos'd to the Diet; it was carry'd in the
Negative almoſt unanimouſly, and gave
Birth to a Reſolution of a quite different
Nature; which imported, That the Diet
had ſuch an entire Relyance upon the As-
ſurances the Empreſs *Palatina* had given
them, relating to the Security of the Suc-
ceſſion to the Throne after Her Deceaſe,
that they could never doubt of Her Impe-
rial Majeſty's taking proper Meaſures for it;
and that they would beſeech Her Majeſty to
diſ-

diſcountenance all thoſe who ſhould endeavour to raiſe Jealouſies between Her and Her Subjects, eſpecially by miſrepreſenting Her Intentions. This Requeſt had an Anſwer to the Satisfaction of thoſe that made it, and many zealous Oppugners of Invaſions upon the Rights and Immunities that had been ſeemingly ſecur'd to them by inviolable Decreto's, had the Mortification to be convinc'd, that if a Motion of ſo great Importance and Neceſſity could not meet with a favourable Reception, they could have but little Hopes of accompliſhing Deſires of leſs Weight and Moment.

What remain'd for the *Diet* to do, now the Time generally allotted for their Sitting was almoſt Elaps'd, was to Arm themſelves againſt the Invectives they had Grounds to expect from an Enrag'd Populace, whom they at their ſeveral Elections had gain'd over into a Belief of being releas'd from all further Impoſts and Subſidies, after the Finiſhing of that one Seſſion. They were Conſcious to themſelves how little they had kept their Word with them, and apprehenſive, leſt the *Literato's*, whom they had mightily Exaſperated, by laying a Duty upon the Barks of Trees, on which all their uſeful Panegyricks and Sa-

tyrs were pen'd down, nnd their Hiſtorical Remarks and Obſervations tranſmitted to Poſterity, ſhould make them Returns ſuitable to their Merits, and ſet forth the great Diſcouragement they had given, not only to the Products of the Brain, but the Manufactures of the Soil to which they ow'd their Nativity. It had always been among the other Privileges of the *Britomartian* Empire, that the Subject, who thro' the meaneſs of his Condition, or his want of Intereſt amongſt the Great Men, who ſurrounded the Throne, and intercepted the Beams of Majeſty, from ſhining more immediately upon thoſe that ſtood in need of the Rays of its Protection, could not apply in Perſon for Redreſs of Grievances, ſhould Communicate them to the Publick in Writing, that ſo, by thoſe Means, the Sovereign, among ſuch as were curious in Enquiries of that Nature, might be let into the Knowledge of them. This Method had often been of great Help to the Oppreſſed, and made the Empreſs appriz'd of ſeveral Male-Practices, which She had never known but by the Means of it; and this had been ſo uſeful in propagating the New Scheme, that the Old one had ſtill continu'd in Force, but for the Exerciſe of it. Therefore, to expreſs their Gratitude to an Art to which their Elevation to the Dignities they

they were poſſeſs'd of, it was judg'd requiſite, leaſt the Artillery that play'd ſo ſucceſsful on their Side ſhould be turn'd againſt them, wholly to diſmount it and nail it up.

What gave Occaſion to this unprecedented Reſolution, was, the Publication of a certain Remonſtrance, that was voted a Libel for being unanſwerable, and ſaid to be an Inſult againſt the Supreme Authority, only for imploring, with all Humility, its Aid and Aſſiſtance: and what puſh'd them on to form that Reſolution into a Decreto was ſomething of the ſame Nature done by one of the Prime Sacriſto's, who could not ſee the moſt approv'd Fidelity ſet at nought, the moſt exalted Worth ſcandaliz'd and depreſs'd, the moſt inimitable Fortitude cowardiz'd and calumniated, without an Exclamation in Behalf of thoſe Virtues, without ſome Tokens of Diſſatisfaction for the Injury that was done to ſuch Heroick and Shining Qualities.

Even thoſe Sacred Pages had not ſtrength and Energy enough to defend them from the rude and Importunate Aſſaults of Cla-

morours Tongues. The Doctrines that were in them taught; and the Eſtabliſh'd Truth that were in them bravely Vindicated, were forc'd to give way to falſe Suggeſtions, and ſubmit to the partial Deciſion of our unjuſt Cenſure; as that which was Holy, that which was Loyal, that which had no Views in it but Reproof and Inſtructions, underwent the Reproach of being otherwiſe intended, and the Meek, the Learned, the Couragious *Daſavia*, for daring to lament the Vices of a corrupt and degenerate Age, was accus'd and declar'd guilty of endeavouring to create Diſcord and Sedition in the Heart of the Empire.

Bishop of St. Asaph

So Bold a Stroke as this, againſt a Perſon of his Title and Character, could not but be the Subject of various Speculations, and Men who thought cloſely, and made enquiry into the Conſequences of violent and precipitate Meaſures were taught by Experience, that the Goodneſs of a Cauſe was ſhrewdly to be ſuſpected, when it was carried on and Supported by Acts of Intemperance and Rigour. Therefore inſtead of gaining Proſelytes over to their Opinion, they loſt many of their former Adherents, who being engag'd on their ſide by ſpecious Pretences, deſerted them

them when it appear'd, that thoſe Pretences were nothing elſe but mere Deluſions; and the Unadviſed *Montalti* had the Mortification to ſee, that tho' they increas'd in Number within Doors, thro' the means of an Inviſible Power, which Places of Profit will always be poſſeſs'd of, they decreas'd daily without.

high party

They knew and were fully ſatisfied, that if their Intereſt fell off and abated in ſuch a manner while they were Sitting, the Defection would be much greater when the Awe and Authority of their Preſence ſhould be remov'd, and they diſpatch'd Home to look after their Domeſtick Affairs in their ſeveral Habitations; They knew that the Tongues and Pens of Men would be Exerciſed freely, with Reſpect to the Iſſue of their Conſultations and Debates, after their Riſing, and ſince it had been Cuſtomary at the Cloſe of every *Diet*, for the People to be entertain'd with the True, and falſe Steps that had been made in it, either to Excite their Reſentment or provoke their Applauſe, it was but too viſible, the ſame Meaſures would be taken in Relation to their Proceedings.

Wherefore

Wherefore they took it instantly into their Consideration, how to stifle all Attempts of that kind; and because they were conscious to themselves, that the License which had Time out of Mind been given to the Practice above mention'd, might be employ'd to their Disadvantage, they enter'd upon Vigorous Efforts wholly to Suppress it. But as this Liberty of Publishing Mens Thoughts of the Conduct of their Superiors, had been equally Abus'd on the one side and the other, and both Distinctions of Parties had made use of it as a Vehicle, in which they convey'd their Complaints, in order to obtain Remedies for the Disasters that griev'd them; so, that the Intended Decreto might bear some Colour of Justice, and wear the Face of Impartiality, it was gravely declared, that no *Anonymous* Writer should dare to Issue forth the Labours of his Brain under the severest Penalty. Not, but it was wisely foreseen by the Opposite Party, that this Pretended Act of Impartiality, was design'd altogether in favour of the *Montalti* Persuasion, since they had in such a manner engross'd the Administration of Affairs to themselves, that it was not only in their Power to Animadvert upon, and Punish whomsoever they should be pleas'd to Call Offenders,

but

but to pass by, release, and acquit such as really fell under the Cognizance of the Law, and justly Merited the Names of Common Defamers.

Several Flagrant instances of this Method of Procedure were seen, during their very Consultations upon this Head; and even the Resolutions they had taken to provide against the growing Evil of Detraction were usher'd into the World with Tokens of its Approbation, and Increase. This great and good Man that liv'd up to the Rules of Honour and Honesty, and never swerv'd from the Dictates of an Untainted Conscience, was Bawled about the Streets, for one that was void of Shame and Integrity, and every Embellishment that gave a Lustre to his Character. That Valiant and Unconquer'd General, which never turn'd his Back upon a Foe, nor ever look'd an Enemy in the Face, whom he did not put to Flight; that never did one single Act in Disobedience to his Sovereign, or committed any Thing in Violation of his Love to his Country, by way of Return to his past Services was called a Robber, a Dastard, an Ingate, and said to be almost Emasculated, to please such as were Envious of his great Abilities. In a Word, it avail'd nothing in Behalf of the most Consum-

mate

mate Faith and Experience, that they were Superlative to all Imitation; and the moſt Tranſcendent Merit had nothing to comfort itſelf with, under its Ignominious Treatment, but the Want of it, in ſuch as decryed and reviled it; while thoſe that were actually at Work, in providing againſt Infamy and Scandal, Laugh'd behind the Curtain at the Progreſs of it; nay, what is more, if the Annals of Time ſpeak true, Encourag'd, and Rewarded ſuch as gave vent to it.

But with whatſoever Application and Warmth they ſtudy'd to prevent the Inſults they were threaten'd with, and to divert the Storm that was coming upon them with their approaching Diſmiſſion, it unhappily fell out that their Uneaſineſs at the Remonſtrances of a Neighbouring State, ſummon'd all their Reſentments that way, and hurry'd them into ſuch Extremities of Anger, that to take their full Revenge on the Laſt, they dropp'd the Purſuit of the Firſt; and, (to the great Grief of the Syndyke *Eborocano*, who amidſt all his Want of Inſight into Things and Men, very luckily knew his own Blindſide; and that he was as liable, as any Man breathing,

to

to the Attacks of that Deriſion and Satyr which he had labour'd with all his Might to ſilence) left that Affair in the ſame Condition they found it.

So that after both Orders of this General Diet had ſignaliz'd themſelves in making Proviſion to ſupply the Expences of a War, while they had nothing more in View than an approaching Peace; after the one had conſented to all the Funds which the other propos'd, and the *Mandarines* were at laſt brought to comply and go hand in hand with the *Proatins:* After they had receiv'd Subſtantial Proofs of Gratitude from thoſe who ſat at Helm, in Places of Honour and Profit, and gracious Aſſurances of the moſt obliging Remembrances from the Empreſs; they had leave to return from the Pretorian-Hall with *PALATINA*'s Thanks, to their reſpective Places of abode, there to go without the Thanks of their Country; there to contemplate upon the Benefits they had promis'd to their ſeveral Electors; and to furniſh themſelves with Excuſes for the Breach of thoſe Ways and Means in order to make new Aſſurances.

Thus

Thus ended the Debates of an Assembly, whose Memory was ascertain'd of being transmitted and convey'd to the latest Ages, through the Means of the most remarkable Occurrences; Thus was a Respite given to the Exercise of that Authority, which as it ow'd its Institution to the Breath of the Sovereign, and the People, should alone have consulted their respective Honour and Advantage; and thus did they for a while cease to load the *Britomartians* with fresh Imposts, who were chosen on purpose to release from them the heavy Burthen of their Debts, and other National Grievances: Which how they perform'd has been made appear in the Course of the foregoing History, that has told the Reader some Particulars, which the Author could have wish'd had never happen'd. Since, how remote soever the Age they were transacted in, is from that which we now live in; it is but too well known, by fatal Experience, that past Examples of all sorts of Tendency, as well bad as good, have had their Influence upon succeeding Times.

F I N I S.

THE

Perquiſite-Monger:

OR THE

RISE and FALL

OF

INGRATITUDE.

BEING

One of the Stories, which the Monks of *Godſtow* were formerly wont to divert Fair *Roſamond* with, and which may ſerve to clear up ſeveral Abſurdities in the Hiſtory of Prince *Mirabel.*

Made Publick from an Original Manuſcript lately found in the Ruines of *Woodſtock-Bower.*

LONDON: Read.

Printed and Sold by the Bookſellers of *London* and *Weſtminſter.* 1712. Price 3 *d.*

THE

Perquisite-Monger, &c.

DUring the Reign of *Chosroes*, King of *Persia*, one *Artemidorus*, Son to one of the Clerks of the Kitchen, otherwise of very mean Extraction, was on account of his Father's Residence at Court, often admitted to the Benefit of the Royal Eye, and the Advantage of being known to the most considerable Persons about his Majesty. Amongst others that were taken with the Comelineſs of his Person, and the Gracefulneſs of his Deportment, *Mermeroes* the King's only Brother, who was a Prince of wonderful Humanity and Condeſcention, distinguish'd his Regard for him, by asking him for his Page, which was an Honour too great not to be complied with by his Parents.

Artemidorus, for his Part, tho' not advanc'd to an Age of Underſtanding, was of Knowledge ſufficient to foreſee, that this new Poſt was an Earneſt of ſomething more Conſiderable, and a ſure Indication of approaching Greatneſs: Therefore he made it his Endea-

vour ſo to demean himſelf, as to conciliate his Maſter's Affections more and more to him, and get poſſeſs'd of a full Enjoyment of thoſe Favours, which he was at that time only juſt admitted to a Taſte of.

In order to this, he had no ſooner found that *Mermeroes*'s Exceſs of good Nature, led him to the Love of Women, eſpecially to ſome Advances in particular towards his Siſter *Aſpaſia*, who had Wit and Beauty enough to engage the preſumptive Heir of *Perſia* in her Service, but he ſo brought Matters to bear, that without any Regard to Chaſtity, or the Honour of her Sex, ſhe was proſtituted to that Prince's Embraces.

Hence it was that an Intereſt which gain'd its firſt Footing by gratifying his Maſter's Luſt, was admitted into an Eſtabliſhment by his continuing to adminiſter to the ſame Pleaſures, and *Aſpaſia* gain'd ſuch an Aſcendant over *Mermeroes*, in progreſs of Time, that her Brother was not only made Maſter of the Robes to his Royal Highneſs, but an Officer in the King's Body Guards.

But as the laſt of theſe Princes had Inclinations full as tender as the firſt, (if not more liable to the Impreſſions of the Fair Sex) ſo in the Seraglio of Ladies that had Penſions aſſign'd them for their ready Submiſſion to the Royal Will, a certain Mandarin's Lady that had quitted her Husband's for her Sovereign's Bed, was chiefly eminent for Beauty and Addreſs. Her Name was *Statira*, and her Inclinations too volatile

volatile and roving to be confin'd within the common Bounds of a Concubine; beſides, ſhe had ſo many Rivals in the King's Affections, as ſhe made no ſcruple to ſerve him after the ſame manner with abundance in hers. Amongſt thoſe who inſinuated themſelves into her beſt Graces, *Artemidorus* his Youth and winning Behaviour gave him the Preference, and the Lady had ſo given into the Opinion of his inviolate Paſſion and Fidelity, that whatever Sums of Mony ſhe could obtain from the King for her own private Expences, were profuſely beſtowed upon this new Minion, in-ſo-much that in a very ſmall time he was Maſter of as many Centenaries of Gold by her Bounty, as amounted to Ten Thouſand Pounds *Engliſh* Mony.

When Fortune that took it into her Thoughts to advance him by another ſort of Warfare than ſignalizing his Abilities in Engagements amongſt the Petticoats, made a Diſcovery of the private Intrigues carried on between the two Lovers, and the King himſelf was made ſenſible of their Guilt, by finding him Shut up in a Cloſet belonging to *Statira*'s Bedchamber, whence he had withdrawn to hide himſelf, without his Cloaths and in great Diſorder.

Amongſt the *Perſians*, it was a Captial Offence for any Subject to enter the King's *Seraglio*, but the Eunuchs who belong'd to it, much more to have ſo criminal a Correſpondence with any of the Royal Miſtreſſes as this appear'd to be

However,

However, *Chosroes* out of an innate Aversion to any thing that look'd like Cruelty, and the natural Disposition he had to shew as little Severity as possible to a Lady whom he had insinuated to his Embraces on his first Accession to the Regal Dignity; and a Person that was the Favourite of a Brother so dear to him as *Mermeroes*; thought fit only to discontinue his Familiarity with the one, and command the other by way of Punishment to Head a Company of *Persian* Auxiliaries, which he with other Forces was sending to the Assistance of the King of *Armenia*, his fast Friend and Confederate.

Artemidorus, who had accomplish'd his Desires rather in getting Possession of *Statira*'s Mony, than in the Enjoyment of her Charms, thank'd his good Fortune for coming off so cheaply, and took an Opportunity from hence to get rid of an Amour that could not well be any further Beneficial to him, after he had drein'd her of such an immense Sum as the foregoing part of this Relation has told you of. The Love of acquiring Wealth was the Passion he was most eagerly given to, and there was nothing in the most consummate Beauty that could stand in Competition with it; wherefore tho' it was not his Choice to be separated from the Prince, Royal whose Esteem he was more and more growing into, and who sent him Abroad with an Equipage very little inferior to that of a General Officer, yet he made a Vertue

tue of Neceſſity, and ſeem'd to expreſs ſuch an Ardour and Affection for a Military Life, as the braveſt Officer in the Army could not boaſt of. Tho' his Courage and Gratitude were equally put to the Trial before his Departure to *Armenia*; the firſt, in giving his Maſter to underſtand that he had received a Challenge from a Brother Officer, that his Authority might interpoſe and prevent the Conſequences of it; the laſt, in refuſing the Loan of only ten Gold Centenaries to his Miſtreſs, who had run out the little Stock he had left her, at Play, and ask'd a Trifle of him, in Compariſon to what ſhe had given him.

The Letters of Recommendation he brought with him to *Armenia*, were of ſuch Force, as to get him into the good Graces of the Chief Commanders of the Army, eſpecially thoſe of the great *Arſaces* the Generaliſſimo, who having made ſeveral Campaigns formerly with his Maſter *Mermeroes* while he took Refuge in the Court of *Armenia*, had a particular Regard for him, and upon his very firſt arrival, ſtyl'd him by the Name of the *Handſome Young Perſian*. In a word, every thing he did was taken Notice of to his Advantage, and he had all the Encouragement given him that was poſſible to make a brave and experienc'd Officer. But as he was of a timorous Diſpoſition, which was falſly call'd by ſuch as would eſpy no Faults in him, a *cautious way of Proceedure*; ſo he was not one of the moſt forward to petition

for

for any hazardous Enterprize, or get, what the Soldiers call the Poſt of Honour, aſſign'd him. However, *Arſaces*, to give him an Opportunity of ſignalizing both his Courage and Conduct, ſent him at the Head of a Detachment to defend a certain Paſs which he ſaw would be attempted by the Enemy, and which might have been eaſily maintain'd by a leſs Number of Forces. But *Artemidorus* was no ſooner attack'd in this Poſt, but he ſhamefully quitted it without the Loſs of one Man, upon which, *Mebodes*, an *Armenian* Lieutenant General came to *Arſaces*'s Tent, and ſaid, *My Lord, your* Young Handſome Perſian *is turn'd very Baſhful, and has retreated from ſuch a Bridge without looking the Enemy in the Face. How!* cry'd *Arſaces*, who would have puniſh'd ſuch a Breach of Orders in any other Perſon, with Death, *I'll lay you ſo many Veſſels of* Lesbian *Wine, and ſo many fat Bucks, that he recovers it again.* Upon which the Fugitive was commanded out with a Party three times more numerous than the Enemy, and then the Paſs was at laſt gain'd with great Difficulty, tho' in the Preſence of the Chief General, who would himſelf be an Eye-witneſs of his Behaviour, and an Encouragement to him in the Onſet.

For carrying the Poſt he had before ſo ſhamefully loſt, he was immediately careſs'd and made a Colonel, and ſo continu'd during the Reſidue of the *Armenian* War, without any other Mark of Diſtinction than in being highly

in

in Favour with *Arſaces*, who omitted nothing that might conduce to his Advantage, and ſuffer'd him to call thoſe things *Perquiſites* to the Colonel, that wholly and ſolely appertain'd to the Regiment. There was not ſo much as a Baggage-Waggon but he muſt have a *Perquiſite* out of, and an *Ammunition-Loaf* could not eſcape him, unleſs it was firſt *Chipp'd* and made Advantage of by him. The very Soldier's Straw for their Tents was bought of him; and it was a *Perquiſite* belonging to his Place, to *retail* the very Things which the Sutlers of other Regiments made Sale of; and not ſo much as a *Sandal* was made uſe of, nor a Cup of Liquor drunk, that did not pay its proper Duties to the Colonel. To be as brief as poſſible, he ſo manag'd Matters, and carried on his Extortions ſo long, that the very Soldiers Pay was at laſt become a *Perquiſite* belonging to his Office, and he had certainly been Broke, or treated much worſe for theſe ſort of Practices, upon his coming home into *Perſia* with the Regiments Mony, had not the very Lady that had been before ſo free of her greateſt Favours to him, ſtep'd in between him and Danger, and made up Matters for him with the Court of *Armenia*, to the great Obſtruction of Juſtice, and Diſappointment of the poor Soldiers.

A Peace being clap'd up between the King of *Armenia* and the Potentates he was at War with, *Artemidorus*, to his Heart's Deſire, was at liberty to proſecute his Beloved Exerciſe of

amaſſing Mony together, without any Apprehenſion of having a Stop put to it by a Sword or an Arrow; and made it his Buſineſs to increaſe his Intereſt with *Mermeroes*, by whoſe Aſſiſtance he had hopes of climbing up to the higheſt Pinnacle of Honour and Greatneſs. His Maſter had two Daughters, *Mariana* and *Annaſtaſia*, the firſt was given in Marriage to *Moneſes*, a Siſter's Son, a ſort of a Prince among the *Parthians*; the laſt was a Maiden Lady, who being always in her Father's Eye, and intended for the Eſpouſals of a Prince that was to take up his Reſidence in *Perſia*, won upon his Affections daily more and more, and grew the Object of his greateſt Indulgence. This Princeſs *Annaſtaſia*, had amongſt the young Women that attended her, one *Zaraida*, a Perſon of a mean Extraction, but who had by the Subtlety of her Mother, that was a noted humble Servant to the Pleaſures of certain Great Men, and her own Inclinations, ſo worm'd her ſelf into the Confidence of her Miſtreſs, as to be in the higheſt Eſteem with her. Nor was her Beauty leſs conſiderable than her Cunning, and tho' ſhe could not be ſaid to come up to the moſt excelling *Statira*, yet ſhe fell ſo little ſhort of her, that ſhe had Charms enough to captivate a leſs Amorous Diſpoſition than was to be found in *Artemidorus*.

The Gracefulneſs of their Perſons made them as agreeable to each other as the Temperament of their Minds, and (whereſoever Marriages

riages are said to be made) they seem'd destin'd for each other, from the Passions they were reciprocally addicted to. As he was Avaritious, so was she; as he was Fraudulent and Ambitious, so was she; as he was perfectly well skill'd in imposing upon the Credulity of the Prince whom he serv'd, so was she. In a Word, they were equally possess'd of every Qualification that was necessary to create a good Understanding between them, and the very same in every thing but the Modification of their Bodies, which tho' not the same, were as if animated by one and the same Soul. There was little occasion for any Formalities of Courtship under these Circumstances; and *Artemidorus*, howsoever unlike the Great *Cæsar* in other things, resembled him in this, that *He came, and saw, and conquer'd*, the Lady fell into his Arms, and made him one of the most miserable of Men, by her Endeavours to make him Happy.

The Princess *Annastasia* was not without repeated Solicitations, after this Conjugal Alliance, on the part of *Zaraida*, who was importunate with her for new Grants to her Husband, who was soon after by hers and her Father's Interception with King *Chosroes*, made a Mandarin of *Persarmenia*, a Kingdom contiguous to the Confines of *Persia*: Nor was an additional Pension wanting to this new Dignity, which still swell'd it self into a greater Imposthumation of Wealth, by his being thereupon, made First

Gentleman of the Bedchamber to *Mermeroes*, a Poſt to be not enjoy'd by any one under the Degree of a Mandarin.

When it happen'd that *Mermeroes* grew ſuſpected by ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry of *Perſia*, for a Worſhipper of *Mahomet*, whoſe Doctrines were quite oppoſite to thoſe of the Prophet *Hali*, who is the principal Object of the *Perſians Adoration*; upon which *Choſroes*, who had all the Brotherly Affection that could be ſhewn to a Prince of his extraordinary Merit, deputed him for his Viceroy of *Perſarmenia*, in hopes that his Abſence from his own Court would render ineffectual ſome Schemes that were in Agitation to ſet him aſide from the Succeſſion, of the Throne of thoſe Realms, which his Hereditary Right entitled him to.

Accordingly, that Prince, to the great Grief of all true Loyaliſts, took Shipping for his Government, with the chiefeſt of his Domeſticks, amongſt whom was the new Mandarin, *Artemidorus*, in whoſe Hands the moſt important Affairs of the Houſhold were entruſted. When Heaven, to give freſh Proofs of *Mermeroes* his firmneſs of Mind and Intrepidity, thought fit to ſuffer the Veſſel that carried him to be ſtranded. Upon which Accident it appear'd more and more what a tender Concern he had for *Artemidorus* his Preſervation; for when the Barge was hoiſted down for the Prince to make his Eſcape, he would not go into it till this Servant of his was call'd to ſit by him, and ſeveral

Peſons

Persons of High Distinction, in the Number of which was his own Lady's near Relation, were left to the Mercy of the Waves which soon after swallow'd them up, that he might owe his Safety to that very Hand, which his Titles and Possessions were already due to.

After this Miraculous Deliverance, *Mermeroes*, with the Remains of his Retinue, reach'd the Port design'd, and continued in his Government long enough to enrich his Favourite to such a Degree as impoverish'd the *Persarmenian* Treasury. For tho' the Prince himself was in Temper very frugal, and as much fam'd for good Husbandry as Justice, yet, as all Disbursements and Receipts were to run thro' *Artemidorus* his Hands, he had Opportunity of making great Sums of ready Mony stick to his Fingers. Besides, he was the Master Key that open'd all the Doors at Court, and the Sale of his Royal Highnesses Favours was a *Perquisite* belonging to his Office. The Military and Civil Lists were fill'd with Creatures of his Establishment, and not a Pension was assign'd to any one, without his going Shares in the Profits arising from it. Not a Tradesman's Bill was paid off, but so much was deducted by way of Poundage, and it was but leaving so many Centenaries in his Antichamber Window, and the Person that did it, was instantly provided for. In short, had not his Master been recall'd from *Persia*, by his Brother *Chosroes*, who lov'd him too tenderly to bear with his Absence any longer,

longer, and who found his Subjects in a better Temperament of Mind than *Mermeroes* left them in, he had carried on his Extortions so far as to have made himself as wealthy as he was odious the Inhabitants of that Province. But he was destin'd to come to his Zewith of Riches in another Kingdom, and oblig'd to attend *Mermeroes* in his Return, who sometime after succeeded to the Imperial Crown, with all the Advantages that a Prince was capable of being bless'd with.

Chosroes had left his Realm, at his Decease, in a profound Tranquillity, and was gather'd to his Fathers with a Character truly Pacifick; but the Prince his Successor was of a Warlike Genius, and so sensible of the Instability of his *Persian Subjects*, who could not brook the *Mahometan Religion*, (that being not the Worship in Vogue in this Country) that he raised an Army of standing Forces to make them know their Duty, should they be so Hardy as to depart from it. In this Army, *Artemidorus* had the Title of Lieutenant General, and none perform'd better at Mock Sieges and Encampments, where they had none but Friends to deal with, than this fortunate Heroe, who upon his Master's first Elevation to the Regal Dignity, was created one of the Mandarins of *Persia*, invested with the Command of a Regiment of Horse, and a Troop of *Lanciers*, besides the Continuance in his other Posts. But Promotions that are made too haftily, very often turn

the

the Brains of thoſe who are advanc'd by them, and the good King, after he had happily quaſh'd a Rebellion that broke out in the beginning of his Reign, experienc'd, that the greateſt Obligations are not of Force enough to bind ſome People to the Exerciſe of their Duty. There was one *Sunderades* that was Chief Secretary to the Prince, a Perſon of very looſe and abandon'd Principles, a mere Proſtitute in Matters of Religion, and who (whether brib'd or no by *Moneſes*, *Mariana*'s Husband, for that Purpoſe, remains a Secret) to ingratiate himſelf with his Maſter, had renounc'd the Precepts of *Hali* for *Mahomet*'s *Alcoran*. This *Sunderades* not only puſh'd the King forward upon Schemes that were deſtructive of the Conſtitution, but gave out by his Emiſſaries among the People, That the Coronation Oath was broken, Liberty and Property was invaded, and that they had nothing to expect from a Prince that was of the *Mahometan* Perſuaſion, but the Loſs of every thing that was dear to them in Matters Religious as well as Civil. The King was caution'd againſt this Miniſter of State by thoſe about him, who were his real Friends; but whether he was infatuated, or of a Nature free from ſuſpecting others to be Deceitful, becauſe of his own Integrity, would not give Credit to their Informations.

He was likewiſe told, that *Artemidorus*, his Favourite *Mandarin*, had given them Reaſon to think he was no better than *Sunderades*, from the

the frequent Consultations they held together, and the Intimacy that was between them, for it seems, the Secretary, by the plausibility of his Address, and a Promise of vast Rewards from *Moneses* the King's Son in Law, had drawn him over to his Interest; but he was deaf to such Discourses, and thought it as impossible for that Mandarin to depart from his Allegiance, as it was for the Sun to alter its Course. But the Event prov'd him mistaken, for *Sanderades* had so blinded him with the *Parthian* Gold Dust, that he not only set his Hand to invite *Moneses* to invade his Master's Territories, but undertook to deliver the King's Sacred Person into his Hands. Shame, Confusion, Horror, seize me while I am mentioning this Particular, and he had been as good as his Word, for he had got his Master's Promise, upon the Arrival of the Prince of *Parthia*, with an Armed Force, to go to a certain Garrison where his Regiment was quarter'd, under Pretence of Reviewing them, but in order to have him intercepted by a Party of the Enemy who were appriz'd of the Design, tho' the King very lucily laid by that Design thro' the means of a slight Indisposition. However, *Artemidorus* on the very next Day deserted to the Enemy, after he had left a Letter for the King full of Expressions of Duty, and Regret for leaving him at a time when he stood in most need of his Assistance, but, he was such a strict Observer of the Prophet *Hali*'s Doctrines, that

even

even Obedience to Princes must be postpon'd to other Considerations on the Account of Conscience.

A general Defection ensu'd upon this Run-a-way's Example, and a Revolution follow'd, that was as surprizing in its Consequences, as it was in its Nature. *Mermeroes* was dethron'd for Male-Administration, and the Prince of *Parthia* settled upon it; who instantly to reward *Artemidorus* for his Fidelity to his last Master, took him into his own Service, made him a Mandarin of a higher Rank and Title, admitted him into his Privy Council, and gave him a Commission to be Commander in Chief of an Army that was to make an Expedition against two strong Sea-Port Towns in an adjacent Kingdom that remain'd unsubdu'd, and would not submit to *Moneses*'s Obedience. The Towns were accordingly taken, more the Cowardice of the Besieged, than the Valour of the Assailants, and he return'd home with Spoils as rather shew'd the Avarice than the Glory of a Conqueror. for he not only pillag'd the Inhabitants after he had agreed with to surrender upon Honourable Conditions, but defrauded his own Soldiers, by whose Labours he grew formidable, of their Pay, under pretence, that the Ship with the Army's Cash in it, was unfortunately blown up, and so it was, but not till the Money was remov'd elsewhere, tha the upon his return

home, might build a ſtately Country Houſe with it.

Things went ſwimmingly in his Favour for ſome time, and he was entruſted with all the new King's Secrets, till in the Courſe of the *Armenian* War, for *Artaxerxes* King of that Country, in purſuance of an Offenſive League between him and *Mermeroes*, had taken Arms in his Favour, a Diſcovery was made, that a Deſign againſt a certain Frontier Town was made known to the Enemy, and the Governour hang'd for keeping a criminal Correſpondence with the *Perſians*. *Moneſes* was ſenſible that no one breathing was acquainted with it but *Portlades*, a *Parthian* whom he brought into *Perſia* with him, and *Artemidorus*, therefore charg'd the latter with this Breach of Fidelity, who could not deny but he had communicated it to his Wife *Zaraida*, that had a Siſter in the Service of the exil'd *Mermeroes*. What induc'd her to this Intercourſe with the Enemies, Hiſtory does not relate, but ſeveral Conjectures were rais'd concerning the Reaſons; as, that her Husband was diſatisfy'd at the growing Greatneſs of *Portlades*, who from a private Perſon was made a Manderin, of the ſame Dignity with himſelf, and loaded with continual Favours by the King, as Grants of fortify'd Eſtates, *&c.* that all that had been promiſed him by *Sunderades* in the Name of the Prince of *Parthia* by the King had not been made good, and that inſtead of being firſt in his new Maſter's Affections,

Affections, he could not ſo much as be a ſecond or third. Whatſoever was the Cauſe, the Effect was made appear by his immediate Diſmiſſion from all his Places; and even the Princeſs *Annaſtaſia*, tho' the preſumptive Heireſs of the *Perſian* Crown, was ſoon after in Diſgrace her ſelf, becauſe ſhe would not do the ſame by *Zaraida*.

Thus was this ambitious Man, who was admitted into one Prince's Eſteem for being falſe to another, tumbled from the Precipice of Grandeur into a Private Life, for doing the ſame thing by the laſt as he did by the firſt; and ſet aſide from all his Employments but that of being Governour to the young Prince *Iſdegerdes*, who was only Son to the Princeſs above-mention'd. During this inactivity of Life, *Moneſes*, after making an inglorious Peace with *Artaxerxes*, fell ſick, and finding Death approaching, for ſome Reaſons beſt known to himſelf, nominated *Artemidorus* for Captain General of the Forces he had rais'd to renew the War againſt the *Armenians*, and recommended him as ſuch to his Succeſſor *Annaſtaſia*, who was too great a Favourer of him and *Zaraida* not to give her Aſſent. He enter'd upon this Office with all the Advantages that it was poſſible for any one to ſtand poſſeſs'd of, and thro' the means of a ſtrong Alliance with other Powers engag'd with him in the ſame Quarrel, the gracious Diſpoſitions of the Queen his Miſtreſs, to enable him to be Succeſsful,

and

and the large Sums that were appropriated for his Service by her faithful Subjects, he was call'd, at the end of the very firſt Campaign he made, the *Retriever* of the *Perſian* Nation's Honour, which inſinuated a ſort of Miſmanagement in the Reign of *Annaſtaſia*'s Predeceſſor.

His ſecond and third Campaigns were equally ſucceſsful, thro' the Valour of the Army which he commanded, with his firſt; but tho' at his Inveſtiture in his Command, he diſtinguiſh'd himſelf in ſiding with thoſe that were Zealous for the Eſtabliſh'd Religion, and in the greateſt Credit at Court, by the means of a Mandarin, who was chief Treaſurer, and allied to him by an Inter-marriage, he afterwards took Part with thoſe that under the Pretence of Moderation, ſided with ſome Heterodox Opinions that were *Tolerated* by the Government's Indulgence.

For theſe, and other Services he yearly receiv'd the Thanks of the *Perſian Divan*, who were inceſſant in heaping Rewards upon him, and convey'd ſeveral Eſtates, belonging to the Crown, to him and his Heirs for ever by a Publick Act, after his Royal Miſtreſs had advanc'd him to a Mandarinſhip of the firſt Rank, and one of her Allies had given him a Principality. But the Grants, that ſhould have inſtill'd a Senſe of Gratitude into him, gave him quite different Sentiments, and he was ſo much intoxicated with Power, and impoſthumated with Ambition, that he hop'd, by protracting the

the War, which he drew out into a nine Years length, to arrive at the Regal Dignity.

In order to this, he made Treaties with *Annastasia*'s Allies, that were inconsistent with the Honour and Advantage of *Persia*, and took Towns only to put them into such Hands, as had no Right or Title to them. As the Chief Places in the Army were fill'd with none but such Officers as were altogether in his Interest, so those at Court were to be enjoy'd by Persons of the same Complexion; and the Treasurer and he had no more to say, than, *Such a Man is not fit for your Majesty's Service*, and his Removal was instantly determined.

Annastasia saw the Circumstances she was under, and how that in a very little time she should only be the Shadow of Royalty, if they continued in the the Exercise of the Prerogatives that were the Substance of it, wherefore she took Counsel with *Azarathes*, about proper Measures to reinstate her in her Hereditary Supremacy. *Azarathes* by the Assistance of *Berenice*, one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, had well nigh accomplish'd the Removal of these Usurpers from Court, when their Proceedings took Air before the Business was ripe for Execution, and *Artemidorus* with the rest of his Associates, came and threatned her Majesty with quitting her Service, after their accustomed Assurance, unless the two Persons just mention'd, were oblig'd to do it.

Upon this, *Azarethes*, one of her particular Secretaries

Sunderland Marlborough Meshame Harley

Secretaries had the Seal of the Office taken from him, which was bestow'd upon young *Sunderades*, who had married one of *Artemidorus*'s Daughters, but *Berenice* was suffer'd, by her Mistress's Entreaties in her Behalf, still to continue about her Person. *Azarethes* was of an enterprizing Genius, deep Penetration, wonderful Capacities, and therefore to be fear'd by the Persons at Helm, who being Five in Number, call'd themselves the *Junto*. Therefore he was to be taken off some way or other, and

Grigs

one of his own Clerks was suborn'd against him; but the very Clerk that was thus tamper'd with, and had Villainy enough to be in a Plot against the Governmen thimself, had likewise Honesty enough to acquit the Innocent with his last Breath.

Nothing, now, could have hinder'd these abandon'd Wretches from monopolizing their Sovereign's Favour, and the Wealth of the Nation, but the Interposition of Heaven in favour of its Vicegerent, and the Arrival of a *Dervise* from his Studies at *Mecca*. This good Man, as it was the Duty of a Subject, preach'd up Obedience to the Supream Power, and thunder'd out Anathema's against such as put new fangled Doctrines of Resistance in Practice, which alarm'd the Divan that was then sitting, in order to give a Sanction to the Principles that Reverend Person inveigh'd against.

Oxford Sacheverel Commons Doctor

Upon this, the Dervise was taken into Custody, brought to a formal Trial, and censur'd

ſur'd for what was ſaid to be againſt the Government, at the ſame time it was ſpoken in Defence of the Queen's Rightful and Lawful Title; tho' the Puniſhment inflicted on him was very ſlight, in Compariſon of what was intended, had not the *Perſians* by a vaſt Majority been very Clamorous in his Favour. *Azarethes*, that was in Favour all this while behind the Curtain, took an Opportunity from thence of ſounding the Inclinations of the People, and by himſelf and his Friends, in concert with *Berenice*, ſo work'd them up to an Indignation of the Affront put upon their Sovereign, and the Abuſe of their Eſtabliſh'd Religion, that they, almoſt one and all, petition'd her to exert her Royal Prerogative, and to diſſolve the Divan, and form a new one; not without ſtedfaſt Reſolutions to ſtand by her againſt all her Enemies, both Foreign and Domeſtick.

Accordingly their Deſires were given Ear to, and the new Divan not only adjudg'd ſeveral of the laſt Miniſtry, to be guilty of Depredations upon the Publick, and gave in Repreſentations to the Throne, of the moſt notorious Abuſes committed by them, but in proceſs of Time, accus'd *Artemidorus*, who continu'd in his Poſt after *Zaraida* his Wife was ſtripp'd of her Employments more than a Year. *Artemidorus* had nothing to have recourſe to by way of Defence, but his old way of calling Bribes *Perquiſites*, and wrote the ſilliſt Epiſtle that could be penn'd, to the Gentlemen that had him under their Cognizance.

Commiſſioners of Accounts.

nizance. But their Proceedings were not to be ſtop'd by ſuch little Artifices, and they went on with their Examinations, which at length prov'd, that he had amaſs'd ſeveral Millions from the Spoils of the Publick, and had been guilty of all things that the moſt ſordid Covetouſneſs could induce a Man to.

Annaſtaſia, to whom they applied for Juſtice againſt this Plunderer of the Peoples Treaſure, had a Soul too ſuſceptible of Tenderneſs not to try to ſave the Life of a Perſon that had for many Years been highly regarded by her, and therefore remov'd him from all his Places to make him the leſs Obnoxious to Diſpleaſure and Envy. But the Cries of the Oppreſſed were ſo loud, and the Exchequer ſo low, that ſhe was forc'd unwillingiy at laſt to give him up to their Reſentment, who having made an Edict to revoke all Grants whatſoever that had been conferred upon him, for the Uſe of the Publick, dragg'd him to a Stately Edifice which had been built in Memory of a Victory obtain'd by him, (which if proſecuted might have ended the War at once) and from thence tumbled him down Headlong, as a Warning for all ſuch as abuſe the Favours of Princes, or the Goodneſs of Subjects. This was the End of that *Perquiſite-Monger*, and the Juſtice that was put in Practice by that People, who had too true a Senſe of the Nature of *Ingratitude*, not to diſtinguiſh it by a ſuitable Puniſhment.

F I N I S.

A

Complete KEY

To All the PARTS of

Law is a Bottomleſs Pit, &c.

PAMPHLETS *lately Printed for* E. Curll, *at at the* Dial *and* Bible *over-againſt St.* Dunſtan's *Church in* Fleetſtreet, *and Sold at his Shop on* Tunbridge-Walks.

I. STANZA's: Written to my Lady *Sunderland*, at *Tunbridge-Wells*, this Summer. Price 2 *d.*

II. The MOHOCKS, a Poem. In *Miltonic* Verſe. Price 2 *d.*

III. The *Favourite*, a Simile. Price 1 *d.*

IV. The *French Preliminaries.* A New Ballad to the Old Tune of *Packington's Pound.* Price 1 *d.*

V. A Poem to the Duke of *Marlborough*, in Imitation of *Spencer.* By *Charles Dive*, Gent. Price 1 *d.*

VI. A Dream: Or, the Force of Fancy, being Characters of the Company at the *Bath.* With a Key inſerted. Price 2 *d.*

VII. On Nothing, a Poem. By the Earl of *Rocheſter.* Price 2 *d.*

VIII. *A Search after Principles:* In a Free Conference between *Timothy* and *Philatheus* concerning the Preſent Times. Price 6 *d.*

IX. *Fanatical Moderation:* Or, Unparallelled Villany Diſplay'd. Being a Faithful Narrative of the Barbarous Murther committed upon Dr. *James Sharpe*, Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, by the *Scotch Presbyterians*, *Anno* 1679. Interſperſed with ſeveral Original Papers, fully Demonſtrating the Deſigns of the Fanatic Party in that Kingdom, and elſewhere, to be directly intended for the Subverſion both of Church and State. Price 1 *s.*

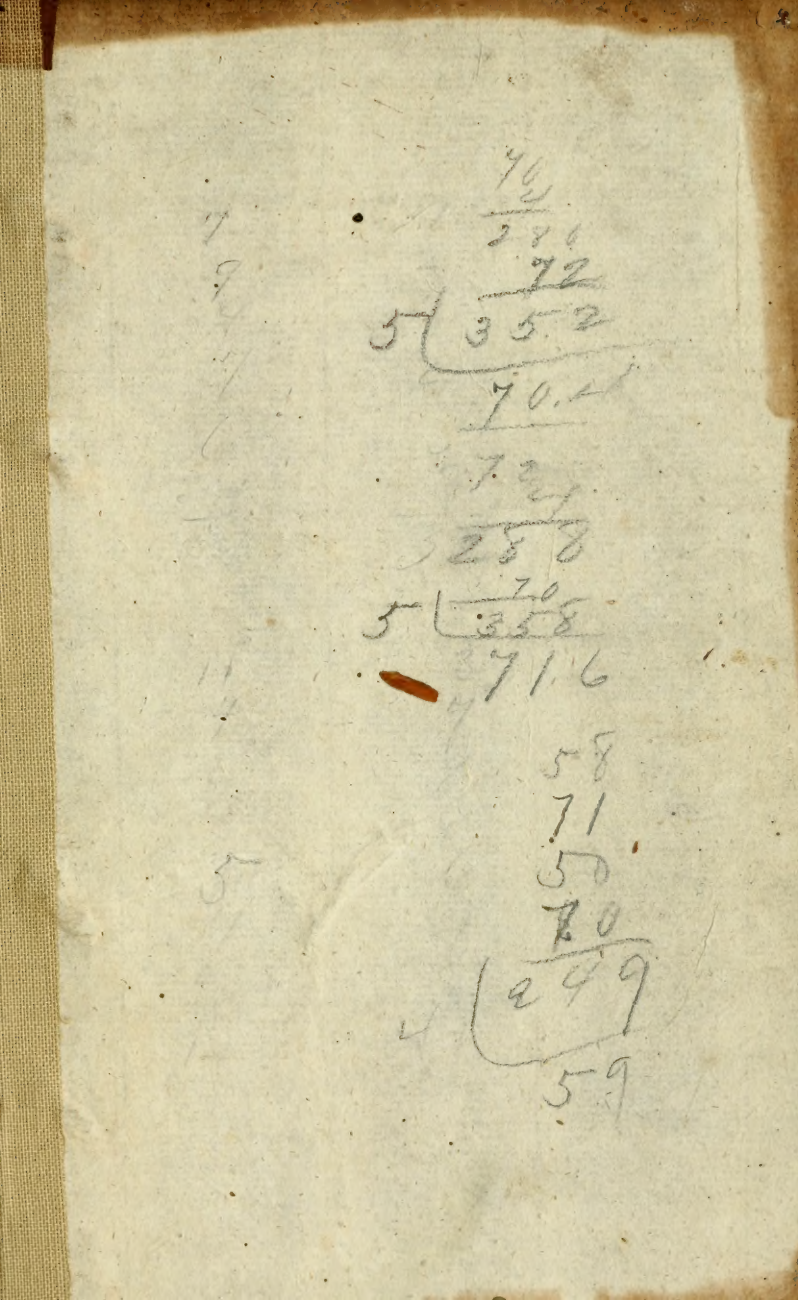
X. The Preſent State of the Court of *France*, and City of *Paris.* In a Letter from Monſieur *M**** to the Honourable *Matthew Prior*, Eſq; One of the Commiſſioners of Her Majeſties Cuſtoms. Price 1 *s.*

XI. Remarks on Dr. *Hare's* Four Letters concerning the Management of the War, *&c.* Price 1 *s.*

XII. A Full View of the Biſhop of *Salisbury's* Principles for the Year 1710. Price 1 *s.*

A Complete KEY TO *Law is a Bottomleſs-Pit.* AND THE STORY OF THE St. *Alb-n's* Ghoſt.

The Fifth Edition Corrected.

LONDON:
Printed, and Sold by *S. Bolton*, at the *Three Crowns* without *Temple-Bar*. 1712.

Price Three-pence.